

Ronald Reagan Presidential Library

Digital Library Collections

This is a PDF of a folder from our textual collections.

Collection: Ronald Reagan Presidential
Library: Research Room
Folder Title: *White House Office of
Policy Information: Presidential
Statements*

To see more digitized collections visit:

<https://www.reaganlibrary.gov/archives/digitized-textual-material>

To see all Ronald Reagan Presidential Library Inventories, visit:

<https://www.reaganlibrary.gov/archives/white-house-inventories>

Contact a reference archivist at: **reagan.library@nara.gov**

Citation Guidelines: <https://reaganlibrary.gov/archives/research-support/citation-guide>

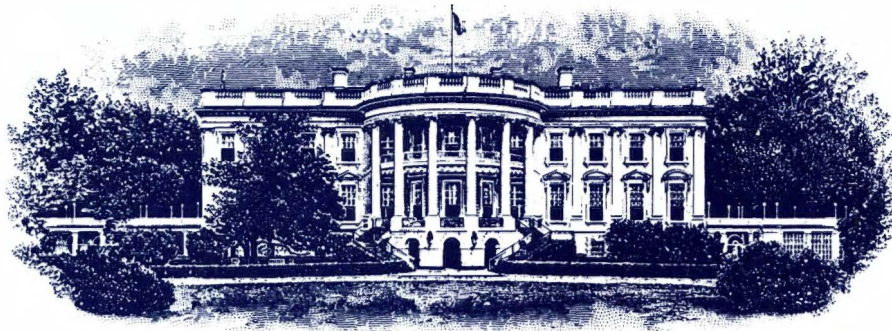
National Archives Catalogue: <https://catalog.archives.gov/>

Last Updated: 02/18/2025



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS



An Index to Statements
on
Important Issues
by
President Ronald Wilson Reagan
From
January 20, 1981



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 1

May 2, 1983

Central America

Let me say to those who invoke the memory of Vietnam. There is no thought of sending American combat troops to Central America; they are not needed -- indeed, they have not been requested there.

- Address to the joint session of Congress, April 27, 1983

Education

Government seemed to forget that education begins in the home where it's a parental right and responsibility. Both our private and our public schools exist to aid your families in the instruction of your children. For too many years, people here in Washington acted like your families' wishes were only getting in the way. We've seen what that "Washington knows best" attitude has wrought....

- Radio address to the nation, April 30, 1983

Nicaragua

The ultimate in hypocrisy is for the unelected Nicaraguan government to charge that we seek their overthrow when they are doing everything they can to bring down the elected government of El Salvador...

But let us be clear as to the American attitude toward the government of Nicaragua. We do not seek its overthrow. Our interest is to ensure that it does not infect its neighbors through the export of subversion and violence.

- Address to the joint session of Congress, April 27, 1983

Nuclear Power

But while we're understandably caught up in our concerns for control of nuclear weapons, we mustn't lose sight of the tremendous peaceful benefits that nuclear science has brought us over the decades.... Nuclear energy now plays, and will continue to play, an important role in meeting our nation's energy needs.

- Enrico Fermi Award Ceremony, April 25, 1983

Nuclear Weapons

While we might speculate on what the world would be like had nuclear weapons never been developed, we can't wish them away. And that's why I have challenged America's scientists and engineers to search for ways by which these weapons systems might eventually be rendered obsolete.

- Enrico Fermi Award Ceremony, April 25, 1983

Press Coverage

It's true that one approach to news is the man-bites-dog principle. If it's unusual, bad or bizarre, then it's newsworthy. Maybe there's another kind of news as well, the kind that lifts our spirits by providing insights into the kind of people we are and the kind of society that we live in.

- Remarks to American Newspaper Publishers Association Convention, April 27, 1983

Taxes

Right now, with this recovery at the stage it has reached, no one should be talking about increased taxes. This would be a good way to set back or cancel out the recovery.

- Interview with USA Today, April 26, 1983

Volunteerism

You know, ever since de Tocqueville wrote with awe... about the spirit of American volunteerism, the spirit of neighbor helping neighbor, visitors have been astonished by the kind of gumption and get-up-and-go of American volunteer.

- Remarks to American Newspaper Publishers Association Convention, April 27, 1983



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 2

May 9, 1983

Abortion

I have often said that when we talk about abortion, we are talking about two lives -- the life of the mother and the life of the unborn child. Why else do we call a pregnant woman a mother? I have also said that anyone who doesn't feel sure whether we are talking about a second human life should clearly give life the benefit of the doubt. If you don't know whether a body is alive or dead, you would never bury it. I think this consideration itself should be enough for all of us to insist on protecting the unborn.

- Article for The Human Life Review, Spring 1983 issue

Central America

We can no longer find excuses for doing nothing and then hope for the best, when the enemies of democracy -- Cuba, the USSR, and Nicaragua -- are actively working to subvert these nations. That's why I asked for bipartisan support in helping our Central American friends... What's going on in Central America relates directly to the security of the United States, and when it comes to that, we aren't Republicans and Democrats, we're Americans.

- Remarks at the Cinco de Mayo Festivities, May 5, 1983.

Enterprise Zones

The Enterprise Zone concept doesn't rely on more federal taxing and spending; that approach has failed. Instead, it harnesses the energy of the private sector, pumping new life into depressed areas. Rather than creating jobs in Washington, Enterprise Zones will produce results where they're needed, right in our local communities.

- Remarks at the Cinco de Mayo Festivities, May 5, 1983.

Fairness

May I remind our critics: Those who saddled this nation with double-digit inflation, 21.5% interest rates -- the highest in more than 100 years -- the worst tax in our peacetime history, are the last people to be giving sermons on fairness and compassion.

- Remarks to the National Rifle Association, May 6, 1983.

Gun control

Guns don't make criminals. Hard-core criminals use guns. And locking them up, the hard-core criminals, and throwing away the key is the best gun control law we could ever have.

- Remarks to the National Rifle Association, May 6, 1983.

Mexican Americans

Americans of Mexican descent are taking their places throughout the professions as doctors and lawyers and teachers and business executives... In government you're shouldering an ever-increasing responsibility. I am proud that our Administration has been able to appoint so far 130 Hispanics to high-level positions in our government.

- Remarks at Cinco de Mayo Festivities, May 5, 1983.

Nuclear Freeze

During this debate, it became apparent to more and more members of the House that an immediate freeze, while superficially appealing, is fundamentally flawed. For more than 30 years, we have maintained world peace because the United States maintained effective forces of deterrence; we must not take any steps that would disrupt the highly sensitive arms reduction negotiations underway in Geneva.

- Statement in reaction to the House passage of the nuclear freeze resolution, May 5, 1983.

Reaganomics

I see inflation down, interest rates down, tax rates being cut, industrial production and productivity up, housing starts and auto sales up and workers being called back, 250,000 more people put to work last month -- Now that our program is doing what we said it would, I have to ask our critics, how come they're not calling it Reaganomics anymore?

- Remarks to the National Rifle Association, May 6, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 3

May 16, 1983

Arms Control

The fundamental U.S. goal in negotiations concerning arms reductions, and especially in our approach to the START negotiations, is to seek agreements that would enhance security and stability by reducing overall force levels while permitting modernization of U.S. Forces necessary for a credible deterrent.

- Letter to Congressman Norman Dicks, May 11, 1983.

Indexing

Indexing is a historic reform. It protects low- and middle-income families from being pushed by inflation into higher income tax rates or brackets. Indexing is the very essence of fairness and compassion. Seventy-eight percent of the benefits go to low- and middle-income earners. So we have a right to ask the Democrats ... "Why are you falling all over each other to push working families and small business people into tax brackets once reserved for millionaires?" We don't need tax increases. We need to control spending.

- Remarks at the Senate/House Dinner, May 12, 1983.

Industrial Modernization

We industrial nations must never turn our backs on our basic industries -- we will always need them. But neither must we attempt to prop-up industries employing outmoded means of production. We must encourage our firms to retool and our workers to retrain. And we should allow market incentives to encourage the flow of resources -- labor and capital -- into modern methods of production and new industries.

- Answers to questions from Bunte Magazine, May 10, 1983.

Inflation

If inflation had continued at the 12.4 percent rate of (1980), a family of four on a fixed income of \$20,000 would be \$1,700 poorer in purchasing power today. If their tax increases had stayed on the books and our tax cuts had not passed, a median-income family of four would be paying \$700 more in federal income taxes this year. Now that doesn't sound like fairness to me and it sure isn't compassion.

- Remarks at the Senate/House Dinner, May 12, 1983.

Small Business

Much has been said and written about the high rate ... of small business failures. But not so much has been said about the other side of the coin. In 1981, a record of 580,000 new businesses were formed, and in 1982, some 560,000.

- Remarks on the observance of Small Business Week, May 11, 1983.

Social Spending

The great social spending schemes failed for the vast majority of poor Americans. They remain trapped in economic conditions no better than those of a decade-and-a-half ago. The poverty programs failed precisely because they grew without regard for the burden they and other social programs were imposing on the overall economy. As social spending multiplied, economic growth slowed, and the economy became less and less able to generate the jobs and incomes needed to lift the poor out of poverty.

- Remarks at the John Ashbrook Memorial Dinner, May 9, 1983.

Soviet "Peace" Proposals

A true Soviet agenda for peace would include withdrawal of their invading troops and KGB forces from Afghanistan, easing of pressure on Poland and its citizens, a halt of aid to international terrorists, and ending the use and supply of their nightmarish chemical and biological weapons. Actions of this type would find a ready response from my Administration, and would begin a new and better era of East-West relationships.

- Answers to Questions from Bunte Magazine, May 10, 1983.

Taxes

At least 85 percent of the 13 million small firms in America pay their taxes by personal rates, not by corporate rates. These firms will provide most of the new jobs to bring down unemployment. Any action that tampers with the third year of the tax cut or the indexing provision ... would harm small businesses and send unemployment up, not down. That's why I must and I will veto any attack on the tax incentives.

- Radio address to the nation, May 14, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 4

May 23, 1983

The Budget

It is time to draw the line and stand up for the people. I will not support a budget resolution that raises taxes while we are coming out of a recession. I will veto any tax bill that does this. And I will veto spending bills that rekindle the fires of inflation and high interest rates.

- Presidential Press Conference, May 17, 1983.

Civil Rights

My belief has always been ... that wherever in this land any individual's constitutional rights are being unjustly denied, it is the obligation of the federal government, (at) a point of bayonet if necessary, to restore that individual's Constitutional rights.

- Presidential Press Conference, May 17, 1983.

Cuban Americans

About 10 million people still live in Cuba, as compared to about 1 million Cuban Americans, people with the same traditions and cultural heritage; yet the Cubans in the United States ... produce about two times the wealth they left behind. So don't let anyone fool you, what's happening in Cuba is not a failure of the Cuban people, it's a failure of Fidel Castro and of communism.

- Cuban Independence Day Celebration, May 20, 1983.

Deficits

The root cause of deficits is runaway government. Yet, most of the deficit-reduction proposals I have seen would simply raise taxes and balloon spending. When you clear away the rhetoric, the issue is quite simple: deficits are the symptom; the disease is uncontrolled spending; and the cause is an addiction to big government.

- Remarks to the National Association of Home Builders, May 16, 1983.

Economic Recovery

Send away the handwringers and the doubting Thomases and bring on the capitalists and entrepreneurs. Once again, free enterprise is breathing life into our economy and we will not tolerate a return to the old ways of profligate spending and taxing that threatened to snuff it out.

- Remarks to the National Association of Home Builders, May 16, 1983.

Education

One of the things that's wrong with the school system ... is that for 10 percent or less of the funding, the federal government has wanted about 50 percent of a voice in dictating to the schools.

- Presidential Press Conference, May 17, 1983.

Education Funding

In spite of all those stories you may have been hearing about spending cutbacks, total expenditures in the Nation's public schools this year ... are expected to reach \$116.9 billion. That's up nearly 7 percent from last year alone and more than double what it was just 10 years ago. So, if money alone was the answer, the problem would have been shrinking rather than growing for the last 10 years.

- Seton Hall University Commencement, May 21, 1983.

Totalitarianism

Leaders of totalitarian states, however great the danger that they pose to the rest of mankind, are aware of the shakiness of their rule and the fragility of their claims of legitimacy. And that's why they seek to stifle dissent. And that's why we must never stand by in silence as they do.

- Ceremony honoring Andrei Sakharov, May 18, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 5

May 31, 1983

Arms Control

I cannot conceive of the world going on ... with these horrible weapons poised and aimed at each other. The risk is too great. ... Their total elimination should be the goal of all of us. And I will persist in this and try for this with every means at my disposal.

-- Interview with foreign journalists, May 26, 1983.

Education

This Administration is concerned about our teachers and we want to be helpful in achieving some badly needed reforms. ... I favor the use of an effective evaluation system to guide decisions made in the retention, promotion, and tenure of teachers. ... This is the key to improved learning opportunities for the nation's school-children. ... Let us all join together and improve teaching and learning in America.

-- Letter to the President of the National Education Association, May 26, 1983.

International Economy

We must all focus on achieving and maintaining low inflation and reducing interest rates from their present too-high levels. We renew our commitment to reduce structural budget deficits, in particular by limiting the growth of expenditures.

-- Joint statement of the participants at the Williamsburg Summit, May 30, 1983.

Italian-American relations

Since Italy's spectacular liberation of General Dozier from his Red Brigade captors back in 1982, the general feeling around Washington has been, "Viva Italia." The genuinely friendly nature of our relations and Italy's tangible commitment to preserving peace and freedom caused me to repeat that sentiment today. America is proud to have Italy as a friend and as a partner in meeting the challenges ahead.

-- Departure ceremony with Italian Prime Minister Fanfani, May 26, 1983.

School Prayer

415
If you look back ... to the collapse of the great civilizations ... you'll find that one of the characterizations of those civilizations was that they began to desert and abandon their gods. That was one of the first signs of decline. ... We have to keep in mind we are a nation under God. And if we ever forget that, we'll be just a nation under.

-- Lunch with high school valedictorians, May 23, 1983.

Science and Technology

In the past, too many Americans tended to take our preeminence in science and engineering for granted. ... We as a nation cannot rest on our laurels. ... American young people need to know their well-being depends upon our continued progress in science and technology.

-- National Medal of Science Awards, May 24, 1983.

Strategic Forces

Modernization goes hand in hand with a credible deterrent; both are necessary incentives to persuade the Soviets that it is in their best interests as well as ours to achieve meaningful arms reductions.

-- Op-ed piece in the Washington Post, May 24, 1983.

Trade

Exports mean jobs for our people, profits for our businesses, and growth for our economy. Already, one out of eight manufacturing jobs and one in three agricultural jobs relate directly to exporting.

-- Outstanding Exporter Awards, May 23, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 6

June 6, 1983

Central America

There's no one that is refusing to negotiate. We are not, however, going to allow armed guerrillas to power their way, at the point of a gun, into sharing in the government without submitting to the voters. We're negotiating, all the time, trying to get them to join in the democratic process.

- Remarks to reporters, June 2, 1983.

Detente

Detente, as it existed, was only a cover under which the Soviet Union built up the greatest military power in the world. I don't think we need that kind of detente. But all of us, we're ready -- at any time -- if [the Soviets] want to make it plain by deed, not word, that they want to join in the same things that are of concern to all of us -- the betterment of life for our people.

- Interview following Williamsburg Summit, May 31, 1983.

Education

We intend to put the basics back in schools and the parents back in charge. We believe teachers should be paid and promoted on the basis of their merit and competence, and that competition will promote better schools -- that's why we've proposed tuition tax credits and vouchers to restore parental choice.

- Taped remarks for the Republican Women's Leadership Forum, June 3, 1983.

Rod Ross
415 OEOP

Protectionism

I will also continue to oppose quick fixes of protectionism -- legislation like the Local Content Rule, which would force domestic manufacturers of cars to build them with a rising share of U.S. labor and parts. Well, it's a cruel hoax. New cars would be more expensive, more jobs would be destroyed than protected. We would buy less from our trading partners, they would buy less from us, and the world economic pie would shrink.

- Radio address to the nation, June 4, 1983.

Taxes

But let there be no misunderstanding about my position. Hardworking families are already overtaxed. ... The United States did not succumb to a decade of difficulties because you, the people, are not taxed enough. We got ourselves into difficulty because the government spends too much. We don't need tax increases. We need spending restraint.

- Radio address to the nation, June 4, 1983.

The Western Alliance

Williamsburg also demonstrated, to the chagrin of the Soviets, that the spirit of unity in the West for peace through strength is alive and well. Every Western leader who attended agreed that we must resist Soviet efforts to drive a wedge between us. And we all committed ourselves to maintain our security while seeking real arms reductions and working for the cause of peace.

- Radio address to the nation, June 4, 1983.

Women's Equity

Many provisions ... which discriminated against women have been reformed by our policies and initiatives. The so-called marriage penalty has been greatly reduced, estate taxes for a surviving spouse have been virtually eliminated, the tax credit for child care for working mothers was nearly doubled, child support enforcement has been toughened and rules about individual retirement accounts now allow larger contributions by wives who work both in and out of the home.

- Taped remarks for the Republican Women's Leadership Forum, June 3, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOP

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, DC

Number 7

June 13, 1983

Arms Control Talks

There may be more than one way to achieve our objective of greater stability at reduced levels of arms. So I've instructed Ambassador Rowny to make clear to the Soviet delegation our commitment to our fundamental objectives. But I have also given him the flexibility to explore all appropriate avenues for meeting our goals. I sincerely hope that the Soviet Union will respond with corresponding flexibility.

- Statement on arms negotiations, June 8, 1983.

Central America

It's no coincidence that the same forces that are destabilizing the Middle East -- the Soviet Union, Libya, the PLO -- are also working hand in glove with Cuba to destabilize Central America.

The question isn't who has the most perfect democracy. The question is, who's trying to build democracy and who's trying to destroy it. ... Nations which fall into the clutches of totalitarianism do not become free and democratic again. And freedom can't be lost in one nation without being diminished everywhere.

- Remarks to the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai B'rith, June 10, 1983.

Education vs. Defense Spending

In 1982, the total budget for education was \$179 billion. It was \$215 billion for education. And I don't fault that at all. Education is truly important, and as important to our national security as defense. But we can't neglect either one of them.

- Regional forum in Hopkins, Minnesota, on the National Commission on Excellence in Education, June 9, 1983.

Environment

We have made a commitment to protect the health of our citizens and to conserve our nation's natural beauty and resources. We have even provided financial and technical support to other nations and international organizations to protect global resources. Thanks to these efforts, our country remains "America the Beautiful." Indeed, it's growing more healthy and more beautiful each year.

- Weekly radio address, June 11, 1983.

Freedom

Free people, if they are to remain free, must defend the liberty of others. As the custodians of a democratic tradition firmly established on this continent more than two centuries ago, Americans are deeply committed to the goal of representative government everywhere.

- Proclamation for Captive Nations Week, June 6, 1983.

Israel

I want you to know that we're committed to maintaining Israel's qualitative edge in the military balance of power. I have personally followed Israel's heroic struggle for survival ever since the founding of Israel 35 years ago. As long as I am President, the United States will be a rock of support. We will not waver in our commitment to protect Israel's security.

- Remarks to the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai B'rith, June 10, 1983.

NATO

In NATO, as in other alliances, there's a new feeling of partnership. The Atlantic Alliance is alive and well and its consultations are a source of strength and participation for each of its members.

- Statement on arms negotiations, June 8, 1983.

Soviet Jewry

Let us stand together, speak the truth, and tell the Soviets, stop persecuting innocent people. Let Israel's people go or face the world's condemnation for making a mockery of an historic agreement that was signed by 35 nations [the Helsinki Accord].

- Remarks to the Anti-Defamation League of the B'nai B'rith, June 10, 1983.



White House Office of Policy and Information

Rod Ross
415 OROB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 8

June 20, 1983

Abortion

Our society is confronted with a great moral issue, the taking of the life of an unborn child. Accordingly, I join millions of Americans in expressing profound disappointment at the decisions announced by the Supreme Court in striking down several efforts by states and localities to control the circumstances under which abortion may be performed. ... The legislature is the appropriate forum for resolving these issues. The issue of abortion must be resolved by our democratic process.

- Response to Akron vs. Akron Center for Reproductive Health, Inc. decision, June 16, 1983.

Arms Control

I pray for the day when nuclear arms will no longer exist anywhere on earth. During this administration, the United States has launched the most far-reaching program of arms reductions initiatives and negotiations in history. Never before has any nation engaged in so many major simultaneous efforts to limit and reduce the instruments of war. And we're determined to follow through day after day after day until we succeed.

- Remarks to Presidential Scholars, June 16, 1983.

Central America

Make no mistake -- the United States must and will support our friends who are building and defending democracy in Central America. We will not permit dictators to ram Communism down the throats of innocent people in one country after another.

- Remarks at dinner in honor of Senator Jesse Helms, June 17, 1983.

Defense Spending

What occurred during the last decade when the Soviets raced ahead militarily while we stood still was dreadfully wrong. We believe it's immoral to ask the sons and daughters of America to protect this land with second rate equipment and weapons that don't work.

- Remarks at dinner honoring Senator Jesse Helms, June 17, 1983.

Education

I urge you, send a message to Washington, D.C. and make it loud and clear: Tell them you want the basics in your schools and the parents back in charge. Tell them that education must never become a political football because your children come first and they must come first.

- Remarks to the P.T.A. Annual Convention, June 15, 1983.

Education vs. Defense Spending

In 1982, the total budget for defense was \$179 billion. It was \$215 billion for education. And I don't fault that at all. Education is truly important, and as important to national security as defense. But we can't neglect either one of them.

- Regional forum in Hopkins, Minnesota, June 9, 1983.

Merit pay for teachers

Teachers should be paid and promoted on the basis of their merit and competence with real rewards for excellence. Rewarding personal initiative and productivity has always been our secret for success.

- Remarks to the P.T.A. Annual Convention, June 15, 1983.

Teachers

It wasn't teachers who created and condoned the drug culture, sexual license, and violence in our society. It wasn't teachers who encouraged the banality of TV over the beauty of the written word. And it wasn't teachers who asked for a "Washington knows best" attitude that often showered them with rules, regulations, and uniformity while discouraging the rich variety and excellence of our heritage. For too long, teachers have been fighting a lonely war and it's about time they got some reinforcement from the rest of us.

- Remarks to the P.T.A. Annual Convention, June 15, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Bob Ross
415 OEOB

Washington, D.C.

Number 9

June 27, 1983

American Heroes

Wouldn't it be nice to hear a little more about the forgotten heroes of America -- those who create most of our new jobs like the owners of stores down the street, the faithful who support our churches, synagogues, schools and communities, the brave men and women everywhere who produce our goods, feed a hungry world, and keep our families warm while they invest in the future to build a better America? That's where miracles are made, not in Washington, D.C.

- Remarks to the National Federation of Independent Business, June 22, 1983.

The Budget

For my part, if confronted by budget-busting spending bills or any attempt to take away the people's tax cuts or indexing, I will not hesitate to veto -- indeed, I look forward to it.

- "Salute to Congressman Trent Lott," June 20, 1983.

"Capping" the Tax Cut

Our critics sob enough about deficits to fill an ocean -- an ocean of crocodile tears. The same holds true for their argument about fairness. Capping the third year of the tax cut won't soak the rich, but it will drown millions of taxpayers in the middle class.

- Remarks to the National Federation of Independent Business, June 22, 1983.

Health Care

We have the best health care in the world, because it has remained private. And working together, we'll keep it that way.

- Remarks to the American Medical Association, June 23, 1983.

Indexing

Those who advocate eliminating indexing are trying to perpetrate a cynical hoax on lower- and middle-income earners in America. In fact, 78 percent of the benefits of indexing will go to lower- and middle-income earners.

- "Salute to Congressman Trent Lott," June 20, 1983.

Medicare and Medicaid

The incentives have not been to save, but to spend. Medicare and Medicaid costs have gone up nearly 600 per cent since 1970. For too long the federal government has had a blank check mentality. The hospital simply filled in the amount they wanted. And then Uncle Sam or -- to be more precise -- the hard-pressed American taxpayer paid the bill.

- Remarks to the American Medical Association, June 23, 1983.

Poland

There is only one way for the Polish government to gain the confidence and trust of its own people. And that is to end martial law, to release political prisoners, to restore freely formed trade unions, and to embark on a path of genuine, national reconciliation.

- Remarks to representatives of the Polish-American Community, June 23, 1983.

Women in Business

Small business is the gateway to opportunity for those who want a piece of the American dream. One of the most exciting trends in our country is the surge in numbers and size of businesses owned by women. ... Almost three million businesses owned by women bring in about \$40 billion a year -- a solid contribution to the health of our economy at every level of society.

- Remarks to the National Federation of Independent Business, June 22, 1983.



Fod Ross
415 OEGB

White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 10

July 4, 1983

Central America

It's a funny thing. There's 1,500 Cubans training in Nicaragua and there's 55 Americans in El Salvador and all everyone seems to think is a sin is our 55.

- Presidential press conference, June 28, 1983.

Education

History shows that during the time when America built the greatest system of education the world has ever seen -- and it is still a great system -- the work, the planning and the money were all supplied by states and local school districts with no federal interference.

- National Association of Student Councils, June 29, 1983.

Educational Control

The time has come for a grassroots campaign for educational renewal that unites parents, teachers, students, local officials and concerned citizens. We need to restore parents and local governments to their rightful role in the educational process.

- Regional Forum of the National Commission on Excellence in Education, Whittier, California, June 30, 1983.

Fairness

Fairness is not appealing to envy, pitting group against group. And fairness is not penalizing the initiative, hard work, savings, risk-taking and investment that we need to create more jobs.

- Presidential press conference, June 28, 1983.

Food Stamps

... yes, we've taken some 800,000 people off food stamps, because their incomes were about 150 percent or more of the poverty level. But we have four million more people getting food stamps because we redirected more effort ... down to people ... at the poverty level or below.

- Presidential press conference, June 28, 1983.

Nuclear War

(The Soviets) say in their military manuals ... that a nuclear war is winnable and they've said that it is all right if it furthers the progressive kinds of government and changes that they think should be made. But we say that a nuclear war is not winnable. It must never be fought. It can do nothing but destroy people on both sides.

- National Association of Student Councils, June 29, 1983.

Peace (Europe)

We've managed to keep the peace for almost 40 years now since World War II, the longest period virtually in European history and certainly in this century. And we've kept it by a deterrent ... that says to them, "If you try to do to this world-conquering thing that other dictators have tried in the past, the punishment to you will be unacceptable." And that is the only purpose of our arms.

- National Association of Student Councils, June 29, 1983.

Recovery

Our economy is better off today than it was a month ago, and we can expect it to be better next month than it is today. Right now you can look forward to a future that is bright with hope and I'll do everything in my power to ensure that the big spenders and big taxers in the Congress won't steal it from you.

- Vocational Industrial Clubs of America, June 29, 1983.

Taxes

Do you know that since the capital gains tax rate was cut in 1978, federal revenues from that tax have gone up in spite of the lower rate? And since the top rate of personal income tax was lowered from 70 to 50 percent in 1981, we're collecting more revenues from this consolidated 50 percent tax bracket than we were when it was 70 percent? And that's the secret of good taxes.

- Remarks to the California Republican Party, June 30, 1983.



White House Office of Policy 415 0E0B

Rod Ross

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 11

July 11, 1983

Bilingual Education

Children who are truly in need and cannot function in English in a regular classroom environment deserve help. But we also recognize that bilingual programs should serve as a bridge to full participation in the American mainstream. They should never segregate non-English speaking students in a way that will make it harder, not easier, for them to succeed in life.

- Remarks at the American Federation of Teachers' annual convention, July 5, 1983.

Carter Briefing Book

I told my staff that I wanted everyone there to hear directly from me that they were to make themselves available ... to the FBI [and] the Justice Department. ... And I further said that this message will be conveyed to the rest of the Administration, to the Cabinet officers and others who weren't present there. And I told Mr. Fielding to tell the FBI that everyone in our Administration, including myself, is available for questioning because there's only one thing -- we must get to the truth.

- Remarks to reporters, July 8, 1983.

Education

I defy anyone to name a higher common goal of domestic policy than working for a renaissance in American education.

- Remarks at the American Federation of Teachers' annual convention, July 5, 1983.

Education Test Scores

Let us resolve today -- the United States will not only reverse its decline in college board scores, we will raise verbal and math scores at least 50 points and do it within the next decade.

- Remarks at the American Federation of Teachers' annual convention, July 5, 1983.

Fair Housing

We believe in the bold promise that no person in the United States should be denied full freedom of choice in the selection of housing because of race, color, religion, sex, or national origin. We're proposing a series of amendments that will put real teeth into the Fair Housing Act. ... For a family deprived of its freedom of choice in choosing a home, our proposal will mean swift action and strong civil penalties to prevent discrimination in the first place. As I said, we're committed to fairness and we're committed to use the full power of the federal government whenever and wherever even one person's constitutional rights are being unjustly denied.

- Radio address to the nation, July 9, 1983.

Fairness

The problem we set out to solve back when we inherited those record inflation and interest rates was not government doing too much for the needy, but government doing too much for the non-needy. ... America is a wealthy nation, but our wealth is not unlimited. Unless we prune non-essential programs, unless we end benefits for those who should not be subsidized by their fellow taxpayers, we won't have enough resources to meet the requirements of those who must have our help. And helping those who truly need assistance is what fairness in government spending should be all about.

- Radio address to the nation, July 9, 1983.

Federal Spending

Day by day, month by month, America is gathering strength and moving forward. We still have a long way to go. But the recovery is spreading. Our most pressing task is to keep it rolling while holding down inflation and that means holding down federal spending. I urge the Members of Congress -- both Republicans and Democrats -- to work with us and exercise the discipline we need to continue building a new era of lasting growth for the American people.

- Statement by the President, July 8, 1983.



White House Office of Policy

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 12

July 18, 1983

Arms Reductions

I have no higher priority than reducing and ultimately removing the threat of nuclear war and seeking the stability necessary for true peace. To achieve that objective, we must reduce the nuclear arsenals of both the United States and the Soviet Union. We must achieve greater stability; that is, we must be sure that we obtain genuine arms reductions, not merely agreements that proclaim good intentions without the teeth necessary to verify and enforce compliance.

- Radio address to the nation, July 16, 1983.

Caribbean Basin Initiative

The security and well being of the people of the Caribbean are very much in the interest of the United States. The region, in reality, represents the third border of our country and for far too long it has not been given the attention it deserves. ... Through tax and trade incentives the energy and creativity of the private sector will be put to work on the economic challenges that confront our friends and neighbors in the Caribbean. The Caribbean Basin Initiative will serve as a catalyst for progress and will offer broad new opportunities to the people of the region.

- Statement by the President in reaction to House passage of portions of the Caribbean Basin Initiative, July 14, 1983.

Education

Someone once said that a school is a building that has four walls and tomorrow inside. Our history has been a testament to the fact that our education system, the key that unlocked the golden door of opportunity for our people, has been in those buildings. When our forebears were throwing up makeshift towns across our wilderness continent, among the first structures that they built were the churches, and then came the schoolhouses.

- Remarks at Teachers of the Year luncheon, July 13, 1983.

MX Peacekeeper

As the Scowcroft Commission rightly pointed out, the MX Peacekeeper missile is an essential part of a comprehensive modernization and arms control program to ensure deterrence today and in the future. We're building the MX Peacekeeper to strengthen deterrence. But it also provides vital negotiating incentives and leverage in Geneva.

- Radio address to the nation, July 16, 1983.

Minority-owned Businesses

This Administration is dedicated to increasing the share of Federal procurement dollars which is placed with minority business.

- Statement while signing legislation to assist minority business development, July 13, 1983.

Scientific Advancement

Science, as we know, has always had a special international character, and the advancement of science can make profound contributions to freedom and prosperity around the world. These tasks are formidable, for our scale of measurement must be decades, even generations. For this reason alone, our government, in a cooperative spirit, will continue to work closely with others prepared to join with us.

- Report to Congress on America's international activities in the field of science and technology, July 11, 1983.

Teachers

There is nothing the matter with our children, and I'd like to make it plain once and for all -- there is nothing the matter with America's teachers. You are the people who savor the sound of a well-turned phrase and delight in introducing youth to Shakespeare, knowing that it was youth Shakespeare loved. You best understand how a mastery of math can help master life, how science can open endless worlds to the imagination, and how history teaches judgment and perspective.

- Remarks at Teacher of the Year luncheon, July 13, 1983.



White House Office of Policy

Bob Ross
415 DECE

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 13

July 25, 1983

Captive Nations

Today, we speak to all in Eastern Europe who are separated from neighbors and loved ones by an ugly iron curtain. And to every person trapped in tyranny, whether in the Ukraine, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Cuba or Vietnam, we send our love and support and tell them they are not alone. Our message must be: Your struggle is our struggle. Your dream is our dream. And someday, you, too, will be free.

- Remarks in observance of Captive Nations Week, July 19, 1983.

Economy

The economy is growing with more vigor than most economists predicted and this heartens us. Vigorous growth is the surest road to more jobs, declining deficits, and a future filled with opportunity for all our people.

- Remarks to reporters, July 21, 1983.

El Salvador

There is a war in Central America that is being fueled by the Soviets and the Cubans. They are arming, training, supplying, and encouraging a war to subjugate another nation to communism and that nation is El Salvador. The Soviets and the Cubans are operating from a base called Nicaragua. And this is the first real communist aggression on the American mainland. And we must never forget that here in the Western Hemisphere we are Americans in every country from pole to pole.

- Remarks to the International Longshoremen's Association, July 18, 1983.

Federal Reserve Policy

We support the commitment of the Federal Reserve Board to a monetary policy that ensures stable prices and we urge the Congress to help make the Fed's job easier, not by taking more money out of the people's pockets but by exercising discipline to hold down federal spending.

- Remarks to reporters, July 21, 1983.

International Monetary Fund

I've asked Congress to approve an \$8.5 billion contribution to the [International Monetary] fund. Some in the Congress and a great many citizens think this is a giveaway which increases our deficit. The IMF is not foreign aid and the \$8.5 billion is not being given away. ... The sum we're asking Congress to approve does not increase our budget and is returned with interest as loans are repaid.

- Radio address to the nation, July 23, 1983.

Lebanon

We remain undaunted in our effort to prevent the forces of violence from exercising a veto over the rights of the Lebanese people. The people of Lebanon must have restored their basic human right to pursue their own destiny in an atmosphere of peace, security and mutual trust.

- Arrival ceremony for the Emir of Bahrain, July 19, 1983.

Nicaragua

While the Sandanistas promise their people freedom, all they've done is replace the former dictatorship with their own, a dictatorship of counterfeit revolutionaries who wear fatigues and drive around in Mercedes sedans and Soviet tanks and whose current promise is to spread their brand of revolution throughout Central America.

- Remarks to the International Longshoremen's Association, July 18, 1983.

Unions

Be proud of what unions symbolize. Free unions represent free people. And someday let us hope that the members of a union called Solidarity will be able to assemble like this and enjoy what [International Longshoremen's Association] members enjoy every day -- the freedom to organize.

- Remarks to the International Longshoremen's Association, July 18, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Bob Ross

415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 14

August 1, 1983

Central American Aid

The greatest portion of our aid goes toward humanitarian and economic assistance. For every one dollar we provide for security assistance to that region [Central America], we provide three dollars for economic and human development. But we recognize that democracy and development can hardly flourish when threatened by violence.

- Presidential press conference, July 26, 1983.

El Salvador -- Military Assistance

The only reason for the military [assistance] today is to put up a shield behind which the people can begin to make these economic and social reforms work. [Consider], for example, land reform in El Salvador. How can it succeed if the guy that's been given some land doesn't dare go out and plant the land because he would get his head shot off?

- Remarks in question and answer session with the McLaughlin Group, July 29, 1983.

Equal Opportunity

There are two sides to government's responsibility to provide opportunity. One is a fair-minded and vigorous enforcement of anti-discrimination laws and that's what we're doing. But enforcement alone will not create the jobs our people need so badly. What will create jobs is a healthy and growing economy. We can all find hope in the strength of the economic recovery that has begun and I assure you this, we intend to see that every American, regardless of race, religion, or gender, benefits from that recovery.

- Remarks to the National Council of Negro Women, July 28, 1983.

Grain Embargo

I never thought that the grain embargo was right. ... [A]ll we did was shoot ourselves in the foot, because this was the one thing that [the Soviets] didn't have to depend on the United States for. They'd found there was plenty of that grain any place in the world.

- Remarks in question and answer session with the McLaughlin Group, July 29, 1983.

Lebanon

I just believe that the people of [Lebanon] have a right to determine their own destiny, choose their own government, and if it was partitioned, it would be occupation by other countries We set out to help Lebanon ... regain sovereignty of its own land, protection of its own borders, and we're helping in every way we can to bring that about.

- Presidential press conference, July 26, 1983.

Management Reform

Each year we've fallen behind the private sector in management techniques. We're bringing this to an end now. Reform '88 is geared to get results. Over a six-year period, it will save the taxpayers or result in a better use of tens of billions of dollars that could mean as much as the equivalent of nearly two thousand dollars for the average American family. And these savings won't be obtained by cutting help to the deserving but by eliminating waste and inefficiency.

- Radio address to the nation, July 30, 1983.

Organized Crime

I can only repeat to you that we're going after organized crime, root and branch. Our goal is to break the power of the mob in America and nothing short of it. We mean to end their profits, imprison their members, and cripple their organization.

- Remarks on the 75th anniversary of the FBI, July 26, 1983.

Peace

I've seen four wars in my lifetime. I have sons and I have a grandson and I agree with General Eisenhower that war is man's greatest stupidity. ... We want peace.

- Presidential press conference, July 26, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Informa

Rod Ross
415 OEOP

PRESIDENTIAL

TS

Washington, D.C.

Number 15

August 8, 1983

Child Support Enforcement

It's a shocking fact that over half of all women who receive child support orders receive less than what they're due. In fact, 28% of these women and their children receive no payments at all. ... This is an absolutely unacceptable situation. Secretary [Margaret] Heckler has called it a growing national disgrace, and I agree completely. A parent's obligation to a child is one which must not be abrogated. This is not only a financial debt, it's a moral one.

- Remarks at ceremony for National Child Support Enforcement Month, August 5, 1983.

Hunger in America

If even one American child is forced to go to be hungry at night, or if one senior citizen is denied the dignity of proper nutrition, that is a national tragedy. We are too generous a people to allow this to happen. I hope the work of [the Task Force on Food Assistance] will help solve the problem of hunger in America once and for all.

- Memo to Presidential Counsellor Edwin Meese concerning the Task Force on Food Assistance, August 2, 1983.

Industrial Competitiveness

This nation's greatest competitive advantage in the past were the ideas that helped America grow. We need to put the power of ideas to use again, for the good of the future. America needs her best minds to create technologies that will enhance America's economic leadership in the 1980s. To sustain high rates of real economic growth, we must continue to create new "miracles" of high technology -- miracles both for innovation, and for modernization of the major areas of our economy in manufacturing, agriculture and services.

- Statement by the President in appointing Commission on Industrial Competitiveness, August 4, 1983.

Management of the Federal Government

There's not a lot of glory in our task. But I'm determined that when this Administration leaves the stage, the American people will have a federal government that operates in a businesslike manner. Now, that means providing high quality, essential public services as efficiently as possible. And it means that, by reducing the money lost to boondoggles, more money will be available for legitimate government programs. By cutting waste and abuse, and through better targeting of aid, we can ensure that those Americans who need and deserve our help can get it.

- Remarks to Management Reform Group, August 2, 1983.

Quotas

We aim for a cross-section of appointments that fully reflects the rich diversity and talent of our people. But we do not, and never will, select individuals just because they are men or women, whites or blacks, Jews, Catholics, or whatever. I don't look at people as members of groups; I look at them as individuals and as Americans. I believe you rob people of their dignity and confidence when you impose quotas. The implicit, but false, message of quotas is that some people can't make it under the same rules that apply to everyone else.

- Remarks to the American Bar Association, August 1, 1983.

Protectionism

One economic lesson of the 1930s is protectionism increases international tensions. We bought less from our trading partners but then they bought less from us. Economic growth dried up. World trade contracted by over 60 percent and we had the Great Depression.

- Radio address to the nation, August 6, 1983.

Social Programs

Policies that increase dependency and break up families are not progressive; they're reactionary, even though they are invariably promoted, passed and carried out in the name of fairness, generosity and compassion.

- Remarks to the American Bar Association, August 1, 1983.



415
White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 17

August 22, 1983

Arms Control

We must recognize that the search for real arms reductions involves complex, time-consuming negotiations. This is the occupational hazard of diplomats and especially those who deal with the Soviet Union. But I can assure you we will keep chipping away and inching along. We are deeply committed to arms reductions.

- Remarks to the Veterans of Foreign Wars, August 15, 1983.

Central America

America would not be America if we abandoned the struggling neighbors here in our own hemisphere.

- Remarks to the Veterans of Foreign Wars, August 15, 1983.

MIAs/POWs

We are determined to account for every serviceman who wore America's uniform in Southeast Asia. This Administration will not forget their sacrifice, and we will not rest until their families can rest.

- Remarks to the Veterans of Foreign Wars, August 15, 1983.

Waste, Fraud, and Abuse (Defense Department)

There's something I'd like to get off my chest. It deals with all those headlines about the Pentagon paying \$100 for a four cent diode or \$900 for a plastic cap. ... This Administration exposed those abuses, abuses that had been going on for years. It was Defense Secretary Cap Weinberger's people, his auditors and inspectors, who ordered the audits in the first place, conducted the investigations and formed a special unit to prosecute defense-related fraud. And in just an 18 month period, the Defense Department has obtained 650 convictions and we're going to keep exposing those abuses where we find them.

- Weekly radio address to the nation, August 20, 1983.

1. The first part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for the integrity of the financial system and for the ability to detect and prevent fraud.

2. The second part of the document outlines the specific procedures for recording transactions. It details the steps involved in the accounting cycle, from identifying the transaction to posting it to the appropriate ledger account.

3. The third part of the document discusses the importance of reconciling accounts. It explains how regular reconciliations help to ensure that the books are balanced and that any discrepancies are identified and corrected promptly.

4. The fourth part of the document discusses the importance of maintaining proper documentation. It emphasizes that all transactions should be supported by valid evidence, such as invoices, receipts, and contracts, to ensure the accuracy and reliability of the financial records.

5. The fifth part of the document discusses the importance of periodic reviews. It explains that regular reviews of the financial records are necessary to identify trends, detect errors, and ensure that the system is operating effectively.

6. The sixth part of the document discusses the importance of training. It emphasizes that all personnel involved in the financial system should receive appropriate training to ensure they understand their responsibilities and are equipped with the necessary skills to perform their duties accurately.



Rod Ross
415 OEGB

White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 18

August 29, 1983

Central America

From the tip of Tierra del Fuego to Alaska's Point Barrow, we're all Americans. We worship the same God, cherish the same freedom. Can we stand idly by and allow a totalitarian minority to destroy our common heritage? Our concern is justice. Has Communism ever provided that? Our concern is poverty. Has a communist economic system ever brought prosperity? No. If the United States were to let down the people of Central America -- people who are struggling for democratic values that we share -- we would have let ourselves down, too.

- Remarks to the American Legion, August 23, 1983.

Economy (Effect on Women)

A growing economy will help ... all women: those looking for work; those who seek to advance up the career ladder, and yes, those who have families to feed. At this point in the pursuit of equality, economic opportunity provides the greatest, most immediate advance for women. It's economic recovery that will move women forward the fastest. It's economic recovery that will produce more options for women than anything else.

- Remarks to GOP Women's Leadership Forum, August 26, 1983.

Hispanic Values

There are people in America today who feel that expressions of love for country and family are old-fashioned. They squirm and get uneasy when we talk of pride in our neighborhood or our work or speak of religious values. Yes, there are people like that. But you won't find them in the Hispanic business community.

- Remarks to the Hispanic Outlook
Preview Luncheon, August 25, 1983.

Middle East

This Administration, like those before it, is firmly committed to the security of the state of Israel. We will help Israel defend itself against external aggression. At the same time, the United States believes, as it has always believed, that permanent security for the people of Israel and all the peoples of the region can only come with the achievement of a just and lasting peace, not by sole reliance on increasingly expensive military forces.

- Radio address to the nation, August 27, 1983.

Military Preparedness

Our military forces are back on their feet and standing tall. Modern equipment is being delivered to the troops, training is way up and combat readiness rates have really soared. And once again, young Americans wear their uniforms and serve their flag with pride.

- Remarks to the American Legion, August 23, 1983.

Women Business Owners

There are almost 3 million women-owned businesses in the United States, and their number is growing dramatically, several times the rate of man-owned businesses in recent years. These are women who share our philosophy. They know how tough it is to meet a payroll; they understand the importance of a sound economy; they appreciate the battle that we have been waging to reduce spending and regulation.

- Remarks to GOP Women's Leadership Forum, August 26, 1983.

Women's Equity

I think it's time to cut through the fog of demagoguery that surrounds the whole issue. All of us are interested in one goal: ensuring legal equity for women.

- Remarks to GOP Women's Leadership Forum, August 26, 1983.

Women Political Candidates

I'm still disappointed that Millicent Fenwick didn't make it to the Senate. And I regret that some who are supposedly women's advocates didn't support that distinguished legislator. Indeed, in last year's election, it was apparent that some who talk loudest in behalf of women's equity only extend their advocacy to women's candidates if they are Democrats.

- Remarks to GOP Women's Leadership Forum, August 26, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 19

September 12, 1983

America's World Position

We know it will be hard to make a nation that rules its own people through force [the Soviet Union] to cease using force against the rest of the world. But we must try. This is not a role we sought -- we preach no manifest destiny. But like Americans who began this country and brought forth this last, best hope of mankind, history has asked much of the Americans of our own time. Much we have already given. Much more we must be prepared to give.

- Televised address to the nation, September 5, 1983.

Classified Information

The unauthorized disclosure of our Nation's classified information by those entrusted with its protection is improper, unethical, and plain wrong. This kind of unauthorized disclosure is more than a so-called "leak" -- it is illegal. ... Let me make it clear that we intend to take appropriate administrative action against any Federal employee found to be engaged in unauthorized disclosure of classified information, regardless of rank or position.

- Memorandum to Federal Employees, August 30, 1983.

Korean Air Lines Massacre (Off-Course Pilots)

We and other civilized countries believe in the tradition of offering help to mariners and pilots who are lost or in distress, on the sea or in the air. We believe in following procedures to prevent a tragedy, not to provoke one.

- Televised address to the nation, September 5, 1983.

Korean Air Lines Massacre (Soviet Actions)

This attack was not just against ourselves or the Republic of Korea. This was the Soviet Union against the world and the moral precepts which guide human relations among people everywhere. It was an act of barbarism, born of a society which wantonly disregards individual rights and the value of human life and seeks constantly to expand and dominate other nations.

- Televised address to the nation, September 5, 1983.

Korean Air Lines Massacre (Soviet Reaction)

Rather than tell the truth about the Korean Air Lines massacre, rather than immediately and publicly investigate the crash, explain to the world how it happened, punish those guilty of the crime, cooperate in efforts to find the wreckage, recover the bodies, apologize and offer compensation to the families, and work to prevent a repetition, [the Soviets] have done the opposite. They have stonewalled the world, mobilizing their entire government behind a massive cover-up, then brazenly threatened to kill more men, women, and children should another civilian airliner make the same mistake as KAL 007.

- Radio address to the nation, September 10, 1983.

Lebanon (American Presence)

I want you to know how proud we are of your Marines. You and your Marines are performing in the very best tradition of the Corps. We have vital interests in Lebanon, and your presence in Beirut is the best proof of that. I share your deep sense of loss for the Marines who have been killed and those who have been injured. I am determined to see to it that we provide you with whatever support it takes to stop the attacks on your positions.

- Comments in telephone conversation with the Commander of the Marine detachment in Beirut, September 8, 1983.

Solidarity Trade Union

To us Americans, Solidarity should serve as a reminder of the power of ideas born out of peoples' readiness to accept sacrifices and to face risks. The Poles are struggling for the common values which we cherish in our democratic society: for dignity and the rights of man and nations. They can proudly repeat their old motto: For your freedom and ours.

- Statement by the President, August 31, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 20

September 19, 1983

Arms Control Talks

We remain flexible in our bargaining, but, as Commander-in-Chief, I have an obligation to protect this country, and I will not let political expedience influence those crucial negotiations. We will restore equality of strength with the Soviet Union either one way or another, and the choice is theirs.

- Remarks to the Republican National Hispanic Assembly Dinner, September 14, 1983.

Federal Spending

Federal money doesn't buy happiness, except for the bureaucrats and the special interests that luxuriate in these programs. All it buys is a bigger debt. We haven't stopped the growth in federal spending, but we've slowed it by almost 40 percent. And if the Congress acts responsibly, ... we can bring it further under control.

- Remarks to the Republican National Hispanic Assembly Dinner, September 14, 1983.

Federalism

Having been a governor, I ... believe that the federal government has moved into many areas where authority properly belongs to the states. We are a federation of 50 sovereign states, and that is one of the greatest guarantees of our freedom.

- Remarks during meeting with the Hispanic, labor, and religious press, September 14, 1983.

Hispanic Americans

We pay tribute to Americans of Hispanic descent, but especially to the culture and the values that bred in men and women like yourselves a respect for family, work, neighborhood, and religion, a belief in duty to God and country and fellow man. More than ever, America needs your example. And so we honor you today not just because of our pride in what you've achieved but because you live by the values and beliefs that account for America's greatness and that keep her strong and free.

- Remarks at ceremony honoring Hispanic service in America's defense, September 16, 1983.

Korean Airlines Massacre

The Soviets have not budged. Apparently, their contempt for the truth and for the opinion of the civilized world is equaled only by their disdain for helpless people like the passengers aboard KAL flight 007. They reserve for themselves the right to live by one set of rules, insisting everyone else live by another. They're supremely confident their crime and cover-up will soon be forgotten and we'll all be back to business as usual. Well, I believe they're badly mistaken. This case is far from closed. The Soviets' aggression has provoked a fundamental and long overdue reappraisal in countries all over the globe. The Soviet Union stands virtually alone against the world.

- Radio address to the nation, September 17, 1983.

The Soviet Union

We may not be able to change the Soviets' ways, but we can change our attitudes toward them. We can stop pretending they share the same dreams and aspirations we do. ... This is the most enduring lesson of the Korean Airlines Disaster. If we grasp it, then history will say this tragedy was a major turning point because this time the world did not go back to business as usual.

- Radio address to the nation, September 17, 1983.

Technological Development

It is difficult to overstate the importance of technological development to a strong and healthy United States economy. ... New technology ... creates new jobs and gives us an advantage in world markets. For example, the U.S. computer industry, which was in its infancy just a short time ago, directly provides jobs for about 830,000 Americans and is a leader in world markets.

- Statement to Congress, September 12, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 21

September 26, 1983

American/Soviet Comparisons

Under our Administration, this nation is through with hand-wringing and apologizing. We don't have to put up walls to keep our people in; we don't use an army, a secret police, to keep them quiet; we don't imprison political and religious dissidents in mental hospitals; and we don't cold-bloodedly shoot defenseless airliners out of the sky.

- Remarks in honor of Senator Thurmond, September 20, 1983.

Defense

When we talk about defense, I think we should remind people what things were like back in 1980. Recall those planes that couldn't fly, the ships that couldn't sail for lack of crew or spare parts, troops who couldn't wait to get into civilian clothes? One weapons system after another was being eliminated or delayed; America was falling behind; the free world was losing confidence in our leadership; but what we heard from our leadership was lectures on our inordinate fear of communism.

Well, just as we're strengthening the economy, we're also strengthening the armed forces and bringing a new sense of purpose and direction to America's foreign policy.

- Remarks in honor of Senator Thurmond, September 20, 1983.

Fairness

The big spenders who saddled America with double-digit inflation, record interest rates, ... huge tax increases, too much regulation, credit controls, farm embargoes, no growth and phony excuses about malaise are the last people who should be giving sermonettes on fairness and compassion.

- Remarks in honor of Senator Thurmond, September 20, 1983.

Federal Deficits

We face unacceptably large deficits. But let's make one thing very plain: we didn't get those deficits because Americans are overtaxed. We got those deficits because Government has overspent. Rather than moan and weep about my stubborn refusal to raise taxes, I urge all of those of good will to work with me. Together, let us summon the courage to roll up our sleeves and do the right thing -- by getting control of federal spending once and for all.

- Remarks to the White House Conference on Productivity, September 20, 1983.

Productivity

There is no denying that greater productivity growth is the cornerstone of price stability and sustained economic growth. It is vital to regaining our competitive position in the world markets and creating job opportunities for an expanding American labor force.

- Remarks to the White House Conference on Productivity, September 22, 1983.

Sex Discrimination

Many Americans still face discrimination and I want you to know that our Administration is committed to making sure that all Americans, women and men, have opportunities to live their lives as they want. We are determined to rid our country of unjust discriminatory laws and to guarantee vigorous enforcement of codes that are now on the books.

- Remarks to businesswomen's luncheon, September 22, 1983.

World Peace

I guess the picture painted of me by the officials of some countries is pretty grim. May I just say, and I speak not only as the President of the United States but also as a husband, a father, a grandfather, and as a person who loves God and whose heart yearns deeply for a better future: my dream is for our peoples to come together in a spirit of faith and friendship, to help build and leave behind a far safer world.

- Radio address to the nation and the world, September 24, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross,
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 22

October 3, 1983

Arms Control

Peace cannot be served by pseudo arms control. We need reliable, reciprocal reductions. I call upon the Soviet Union today to reduce the tensions it has heaped on the world in the last few weeks and to show a firm commitment to peace by coming to the bargaining table with a new understanding of its obligations. I urge it to match our flexibility. If the Soviets sit down at the bargaining table seeking genuine arms reductions, there will be arms reductions. The governments of the West and their people will not be diverted by misinformation and threats. The time has come for the Soviet Union to show proof that it wants arms control in reality, not just in rhetoric.

Address to the United Nations
General Assembly, September 26, 1983.

The Economy

I'm bullish on America.

- Radio address to the nation, October 1, 1983.

Employment

We must not rest until every American who wants a job can find a job. We need the strength of every back and the power of every mind. ... The truth is more Americans are working now than at any time in this nation's history. The rising tide of employment is reaching across America into communities large and small, farms and factories. And it's helping people from all walks of life. Sixty percent of all the jobs lost in the construction industry during the last recession have been recovered. Add to that 70% of the jobs in furnitures and fixtures, 90% in automobiles, and 125% in lumber and wood products.

- Radio address to the nation, October 1, 1983.

Lebanon

The people of the United States have no driving desire to become involved in the internal affairs of other nations. Contrary to what some have alleged, we have no objectives in Lebanon beyond peace for its people and freedom from external intervention. We would prefer that everyone just mind their own business and live their lives peacefully, but we recognize that as a major power we have responsibilities. In good conscience, we can't turn our backs on those responsibilities.

- Remarks at the reception for United Nations General Assembly Heads of Delegations, September 25, 1983.

Republican Economic Policies

We offer solid progress and real hope, not fear, envy, and failure. We will not be on the defensive as we move into the ... 1984 elections. On the contrary, the Republicans will be on the offensive. We're the party that lowered tax rates, reduced inflation, and put the economy back on the path to real growth.

- Remarks to the Republican Majority Fund, September 27, 1983.

United Nations

The United States is proud to be the home of this organization whose purpose is to bring peace to all the people of the planet, and your presence honors our nation.

- Remarks at the reception for United States General Assembly Heads of Delegations, September 25, 1983.

Women's Employment

One of the most encouraging trends we're seeing is higher employment for women: 2.3 million more women are working now than before we took office. And the jobs are better, too. Women filled more than half of all new jobs in managerial, professional, and technical fields between 1980 and 1982. Also, did you know that self-employed women are the fastest growing part of our business community -- growing, in fact, five times faster than the number of self-employed men? It puzzles me why we hear so little about this progress, this proof that opportunities for all Americans are expanding.

- Radio address to the nation, October 1, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 23

October 10, 1983

Arms Control

The door to an agreement is open. All the world is waiting for the Soviet Union to walk through. Should the Soviet leadership decide to join us now in our good faith effort, [this] round of ... negotiations will be the one in which, finally, a breakthrough was made, and finally the world began to breathe easier.

- Remarks concerning the START proposals, October 4, 1983.

Caribbean Basin Initiative

Peace and security in the Caribbean Basin are in our vital interests. When our neighbors are in trouble, their troubles invariably become ours. What these countries need most is the opportunity to produce and export their products at fair prices. That's what the Caribbean Basin Initiative is all about. It offers them open markets in the United States and initiatives to encourage investment and growth. Far from a handout, the proposal will help these countries help themselves. Trade, not aid, will mean more jobs for them and more jobs for us.

- Remarks at ceremony for the Caribbean Basin Initiative, October 5, 1983.

Enterprise Zones

Minority business is contributing to a stronger America, and this Administration intends to encourage that. It is one reason we strongly support a bold initiative called "Enterprise Zones," to stimulate business activity in some of the most destitute areas of our country. It's tragic that this legislation has been bottled up in the House of Representatives for so long. If the Congress refuses to act, the hopes and dreams of millions will be lost in a cloud of indifference.

- Remarks in observance of Minority Business Week, October 3, 1983.

Job Training Partnership Act

[The Job Training Partnership Act] represents genuine opportunity, not temporary balm to a liberal conscience. It focuses on the long-term needs of the unemployed, not on short-term political quackery. Its monies go to real training, not simply to income transfer, welfare-type programs or into administrative overhead.

- Remarks at the Job Training Partnership Act ceremony, October 5, 1983.

Regulatory Relief

It was only a few years ago that every time you turned around, some government bureau had slapped more restrictions on our commerce, our trade, and our lives. We were at the point where we could hardly adjust our thermostats without checking first with Washington. Our Regulatory Task Force has already cut the number of final regulations issued by almost 25% and saved American industry some 300 million hours of filling out forms.

- Remarks at the Heritage Foundation dinner, October 3, 1983.

Special Interest Politics

Many people in the power structure of our Capitol think that appealing to someone's narrow self-interest is the best way to appeal to the American people as a whole, and that's where they're wrong. When the American people go to the polls, when they speak out on issues of the day, they know how high the stakes are. They know the future of freedom depends not on "what's in it for me," but on the ethic of what's good for the country, what will serve and protect freedom.

- Remarks at the Heritage Foundation dinner, October 3, 1983.

Lech Walesa

Just a few hours ago, the world was thrilled to learn Lech Walesa has been named to receive the 1983 Nobel Peace Prize. ... This award represents the triumph of moral force over brute force. It's a victory for those who seek to enlarge the human spirit over those who seek to crush it. And surely, it's a victory, too, for peace.

- Remarks at the Job Training Partnership Act ceremony, October 5, 1983.



Rod Ross
415 OEOB

White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 24

October 17, 1983

Abortion

Our Administration has tried to make sure that the handicapped receive the respect of the law for the dignity of their lives. And the same holds true, I deeply believe, for the unborn. It may not help me in some poll to say this publicly, but until and unless it can be proven that the unborn child is not a human being -- and I don't believe it can be proven -- then we must protect the right of the unborn to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness.

- Remarks to Women Leaders of Christian Religious Organizations, October 13, 1983.

America's Future

Just ten years ago ... sand was nothing but the stuff deserts are made of. Today we use sand to make silicon chips that guide satellites through the infinite reaches of space. So remember, in this vast and beautiful land that God has given us, it's not what's inside the earth that counts, but what's inside your hearts and minds. Because that's the stuff that dreams are made of. And America's future is in your dreams. Make them come true.

- Remarks to participants of the Partnership in Education Program, October 13, 1983.

Food Assistance, Presidential Task Force

There is no need or reason for hunger anywhere in America. And what we need to find out is, is there some problem with the ... distribution or are there people out there who don't know what the sources are if they are in need and in hunger.

- Remarks at signing ceremony for World Food Day, October 14, 1983.

Food Assistance, U.S. vs. U.S.S.R.

Whether through government-sponsored programs or through the efforts of churches and private charities, America and Americans lead the way in ... humanitarian endeavor[s]. I would hope that those who criticize the United States would take time to compare our efforts with those of the communist nations, countries that so loudly proclaim their concern for the downtrodden. Soviet efforts in the area of humanitarian relief are virtually non-existent. I challenge the Kremlin to explain why it refuses to provide anything but weapons of destruction to the underdeveloped world.

- Remarks at signing ceremony for World Food Day, October 14, 1983.

Industrial Recovery

We're witnessing an industrial renaissance and this is only act one. It's being nourished by incentives from lower tax rates, starting with the 1978 capital gains tax reduction -- passed, incidentally, over the objections of the previous administration -- and followed by our own more sweeping tax cut program in 1981.

- Radio address to the nation, October 15, 1983.

Inflation

Sometimes when we shop, we don't realize how much inflation has dropped because prices are still going up. But they're going up much more slowly than before. If food prices had kept rising as fast the last two years as the two years before we took office, a loaf of bread would cost seven cents more than it does today, a half gallon of milk 18 cents more, a pound of hamburger 60 cents more, and a gallon of gas 97 cents more.

- Radio address to the nation, October 15, 1983.

Tuition Tax Credits

We think it's time for a vote on tuition tax credits. Education is the fundamental right and responsibility of every parent. And we should remember that those who pay private school tuition also pay their fair share of taxes to support the public school system. Tuition tax credits would only threaten public schools if you believe that more competition, greater parental choice, and stronger local control will make our schools worse, not better.

- Remarks to Women Leaders of Christian Religious Organizations, October 13, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 26

October 31, 1983

Arms Race

Since our 1979 decision to reduce nuclear forces, the Soviet Union has added over 600 SS-20 warheads to their arsenal. Coupled with this, they offer threats and the acceleration of previous plans, which they now call "counter measures," if NATO carries through with its deployment plan, intended to restore the balance. The comparison of Soviet actions with NATO's reductions and restraint clearly illustrates once again that the so-called "arms race" has only one participant, the Soviet Union.

-Radio address to the nation, October 29, 1983.

Economic Recovery

I think this recovery is solid and I think it is based on something we've never had in any of the previous recessions. There have been about eight [recessions] since World War II. And every one of them prior to this was treated with a quick fix, an artificial stimulant by government spending and money supply and so forth. And if you look back, ... every one of them was followed by another [recession], and each time inflation was higher and unemployment was greater than before. But this time, we have brought down inflation ... from two years of double-digit figures ... to where, for the past 12 months it has been 2.6%, ... the lowest 12-month average in 17 years.

- Remarks to regional editors and
broadcasters, October 24, 1983.

Grenada

Grenada, we were told, was a friendly island paradise for tourism. Well, it wasn't. It was a Soviet-Cuban colony, being readied as a major military bastion to export terror and undermine democracy. We got there just in time.

-Television address to the nation, October 27, 1983.

Grenada: U.S. Involvement

We have taken this decisive action for three reasons. First, and of overriding importance, to protect innocent lives, including up to 1,000 Americans whose personal safety is, of course, my paramount concern. Second, to forestall further chaos. And third, to assist in the restoration of conditions of law and order and of governmental institutions to the island of Grenada, where a brutal group of leftist thugs violently seized power, killing the Prime Minister, three Cabinet Members, two labor leaders and other civilians, including children.

- Statement on U.S. involvement in Grenada, October 25, 1983.

Lebanon and Grenada

The events in Lebanon and Grenada, though oceans apart, are closely related. Not only has Moscow assisted and encouraged the violence in both countries, but it provides direct support through a network of surrogates and terrorists. It is no coincidence that when the thugs tried to wrest control over Grenada, there were 40 Soviet advisors and hundreds of Cuban military and paramilitary forces on the island.

-Television address to the nation, October 27, 1983.

Lebanon and the Middle East

If terrorism and intimidation succeed, it will be a devastating blow to the peace process and to Israel's search for genuine security. It won't just be Lebanon sentenced to a future of chaos. Can the United States, or the free world, for that matter, stand by and see the Middle East incorporated into the Soviet bloc? What of Western Europe and Japan's dependence on Middle East oil for the energy to fuel their industries? The Middle East, as I've said, is vital to our national security and economic well-being.

-Television address to the nation, October 27, 1983.

Lebanon: U.S. Role

Why are we there? Well, the answer is straightforward: to help bring peace to Lebanon and stability to the vital Middle East. To that end, the multinational force was created to help stabilize the situation in Lebanon until a government could be established and a Lebanese army mobilized to restore Lebanese sovereignty over its own soil as the foreign forces withdrew.

- Television address to the nation, October 27, 1983.



PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 27

November 7, 1983

Drug Abuse

As far as the "recreational use" of drugs is concerned, I've never in my life heard a more self-serving euphemism by those who support drug use. There is nothing recreational about those children whose lives have been lost, whose minds have been ruined. If that's somebody's idea of recreation, it's pretty sick. Too often we've fallen into the trap of using nice, easy, pleasant, liberal language about drugs. Well, language will not sugarcoat overdoses, suicides, and ruined lives.

- Remarks on behalf of National Drug Abuse Education Week, November 1, 1983.

Grenada (American Assistance)

As of last night, ... hostilities [were] at an end, and today, the engineers of the 82nd Airborne are repairing roads and bridges, and damaged buildings and homes down there. And the Marine Corps, now that our wounded have been evacuated, are taking care of the people on Grenada, vaccinating children, doing those things that are associated with public health chores. In other words, we're doing what America has always done, and I don't know that we've ever had any better missionaries for our country than GIs in uniform.

- Remarks at Reagan-Bush Campaign Reunion, November 4, 1983.

Grenada (Rescue Mission)

In a free society, there's bound to be disagreement about any decisive course of action. Some of those so quick to criticize our operation in Grenada, I invite them to read the letters I've received from those students and their families. They know this was no invasion. They know it was a rescue mission. Marines have a saying, "We'll take care of our own." Well, America, with the help of Marines, will take care of our own.

- Remarks at Cherry Point Marine Corps Air Station, November 4, 1983.

Marine Victims in Lebanon

Since 1775, Marines just like many of you have shaped the resolve and strength of the United States. Your resolve, your role is as important today as at any time in our history. Our hearts go out to the families of the brave men that we honor today. Let us close ranks with them in tribute to our fallen heroes, [and with] their loved ones who gave more than can ever be repaid. They are now a part of the soul of this great country and will live as long as our liberty shines as a beacon of hope to all those who long for freedom and a better world.

- Remarks at Cherry Point Marine Corps Air Station, November 4, 1983.

Martin Luther King Holiday

Traces of bigotry still mar America. So each year on Martin Luther King Day, let us not only recall Dr. King, but rededicate ourselves to the commandments he believed in and sought to live every day. "Thou shalt love thy God with all thy heart and thy shalt love thy neighbor as thyself." And I just have to believe that ... if all of us, young and old, Republicans and Democrats, do all we can to live up to those commandments, then we will see the day when Dr. King's dream comes true.

- Remarks at signing ceremony for Martin Luther King Holiday, November 2, 1983.

Veterans (Disabled)

Our hearts turn, also, to our disabled veterans. Their sacrifices and hardship endure every day of the year. A compassionate government will show them that we do remember and honor them. We will meet their special needs. In particular, there is no substitute for caring, quality health care. And that care will be provided.

- Radio address to the nation, November 5, 1983.

Voting Rights Act

The Voting Rights Act of 1965 had made certain that from then on, black Americans would get to vote. But most important, it was not just a change of law. It was a change of heart; the conscience of America had been touched. Across the land, people had begun to treat each other, not as blacks and whites, but as fellow Americans.

- Remarks at signing ceremony for Martin Luther King Holiday, November 2, 1983.



PRESIDENTIAL

TS

Washington, D.C.

Number 28

November 14, 1983

Arms Talks

The United States will never walk away from the negotiating table. Peace is too important.

- Address to the Japanese National Diet, November 11, 1983.

Communism

The increasing strength of the United States, [and] our allies, and the progress of nations like Korea -- as contrasted with the continuing failure and moral decline of the communist nations -- only serve to strengthen my conviction: the tide of history is a freedom tide and communism cannot and will not hold it back.

- Remarks at State Dinner hosted by Prime Minister Chun of Korea, November 12, 1983.

China

I know there is a question that is raised sometimes with regard to our friends on Taiwan -- the Republic of China. ... I have repeatedly said to the leaders of the People's Republic of China that they must understand that we will not throw over one friend in order to make another.

- Remarks during interview with NHK Television, Akasaka Palace, November 11, 1983.

Democracy and Freedom

Dynamic freedoms ... make a nation not only noble, but dynamic. Individuals in democracies can give full scope to their energies and talents, conducting experiments, exchanging knowledge, and making breakthrough after breakthrough.

- Remarks at a lunch given by Prime Minister Nakasone, November 10, 1983.

Grenada

Some of you [students] wrote [to me] of your anger that certain people belittled the danger that you were in. And I must say this angered me a little too. It is very easy for some smug know-it-all in a plush protected quarter to say that you were in no danger. I have wondered how many of them would have changed places with you.

- Remarks to the St. George's students, November 7, 1983.

Japan's Defense

The United States remains convinced that the most important contribution Japan can make toward the peace and security in Asia is for Japan to provide for its own defense and share more of the burden of our mutual defense effort.

- Remarks in joint statement with Prime Minister Nakasone, November 10, 1983.

Korea and Human Rights

The United States pays close attention to political developments in Korea, particularly those that are affecting democratic rights. ... But in approaching such internal matters, I believe it's important to adhere to the discipline of diplomacy, rather than indulging in public posturing. ... I have faith in the Korean people's ability to find a political system meeting their democratic aspirations, even in the face of the heavy security challenge presented by the North.

- Remarks at reception for Korean community leaders, November 12, 1983.

Nuclear Weapons

A nuclear war can never be won and must never be fought. The only value in possessing nuclear weapons is to make sure they can't be used ever. I know I speak for people everywhere when I say, our dream is the day when nuclear weapons will be banished from the face of the earth.

- Address to the Japanese National Diet, November 11, 1983.

Terrorism

The main thing we must do about terrorism, though, is show the terrorists that it doesn't work. We know that the terrorism against our own people in Beirut was designed to make us retreat. ... We're going to prove to them that terrorist acts are not going to drive us away.

- Remarks during interview with the Korean Broadcasting System, November 7, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 30

November 28, 1983

Arms Control Talks (Soviet Walkout)

Common sense demands that we must continue [to seek arms reductions]. We have negotiated for two years while the Soviets have continued to deploy their SS-20 missiles. There is no justification for their breaking off negotiations just as NATO is beginning to restore the balance. The United States will never walk away from the negotiating table. Peace is too important.

We are prepared to resume the talks at once. The initiatives we have placed on the negotiating table have only one objective: To reach a fair agreement that reduces the level of nuclear arms. The United States and its NATO allies are united in our commitment to succeed.

- Statement by the President in response to the Soviet break-off of the I.N.F. negotiations, November 23, 1983.

Federal Land Sales

[Secretary James Watt] pledged to the Governors of our 50 states that the Department [of the Interior] would be a good neighbor, that they would be included in land planning and that small isolated tracts of land would be made available for hospitals, schools, parks, or housing. He also stated that isolated small tracts would be sold to farmers and ranchers.

... Of course all this was distorted and led to protests that he was selling national parks and wilderness. What he actually did was sell, in 1982, 55 tracts that totaled only 1,300 acres and this year 228 tracts totalling a little over 10,000 acres. The largest parcel was 640 acres. That's one square mile. None of it was park, wildlife refuge, wilderness or Indian Trust lands. They are not for sale. And not one acre of national parkland was leased for oil drilling or mining, contrary to what you may have read or heard.

- Radio address to the nation, November 26, 1983.

National Parks

Our national parks are the envy of the world. But in 1981, they were a little frayed at the edges. Since 1978, funds for upkeep and restoration had been cut in half. [Interior Secretary] Jim Watt directed a billion dollar improvement and restoration program. This five-year effort is the largest commitment to restoration and improvement of the park system that has ever been made.

- Radio address to the nation, November 26, 1983.

Nuclear War -- Likelihood

I still don't believe there's danger of nuclear conflict as long as we have the deterrent power that we have. ... I think [the Soviets] ... must be aware, as much as we are, that there cannot and must not be a nuclear confrontation in the world by the only two nations that have the great destructive capability, the nuclear capability.

- Remarks of the President upon departure for Santa Barbara, November 23, 1983.

President John F. Kennedy

We all remember the bright smile and wit [President Kennedy] added to public life. He was dedicated to a strong America and the pursuit of the best for all our citizens. His leadership reflected one of his favorite quotes from Aristotle that defined the state of happiness as the exercise of all a man's "vital powers along the lines of excellence."

- Message by the President on the twentieth anniversary of the death of President Kennedy, November 22, 1983.

Religion in America

We rejoice in the fact that, while we have maintained separate institutions of church and state over our 200 years of freedom, we have at the same time preserved reverence for spiritual beliefs. Although we are a pluralistic society, the giving of thanks can be a true bond of unity among our people. We can unite in gratitude for our nation's peace and prosperity when so many in this world have neither.

- Thanksgiving Day proclamation, November 24, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 31

December 5, 1983

Defense

We know that you can't buy peace at any price. And when our national security is concerned, the world better know that we're going to do whatever's necessary for the safety and protection of our freedoms and [our] people.

- Interview with high school students, December 1, 1983.

Disabled Americans

The disabled want what all of us want. The opportunity to contribute to our communities, to use our creativity, and to go as far as our God-given talents will take us. We see remarkable achievements in medicine, technology, education, rehabilitation, and in preventive medicine. Voluntary efforts by the private sector help in a thousand ways. America is a caring society. But too often, federal programs discourage full participation by society. Outmoded attitudes and practices that foster dependence are still with us. They are unjust, unwanted, and non-productive. Paternalism is the wrong answer.

- Remarks at signing ceremony for the Decade of Disabled Persons, November 28, 1983.

Fairness

This whole charge of fairness ... is political demagoguery. And it's done for political purposes. ... What we've been doing is redirecting the aid actually to the truly needy. You would be surprised at how ... people who were really self-sustaining were getting government grants and government aid at the expense of their neighbors. And those neighbors weren't making as much money as they were. ... There has been no real cutback or decline in aid to the people who through no fault of their own must depend on the rest of us for help. We are just trying to make the government a little more efficient.

- Interview with high school students, December 1, 1983.

Families

It's in the family where we learn to think for ourselves, care for others and acquire the values of self-reliance, integrity, responsibility, and compassion. Families stand at the center of society, so building our future must begin by preserving family values.

- Radio address to the nation, December 3, 1983.

Families and government

Tragically, too many in Washington have been asking us to swallow a whopper, namely that big government is the greatest force for fairness and progress. But this so-called solution has given most of us a bad case of financial indigestion. How can families survive when big government's powers to tax, inflate and regulate absorb their wealth, usurp their rights and crush their spirit? Was there compassion in 21-1/2 percent interest rates, 12-1/2 percent inflation, and taxes soaring out of sight?

- Radio address to the nation, December 3, 1983

Israel and the United States

Israel's quest for peace and security is in constant peril from those driven by hatred and violence. ... Israel has a friend in America, and good friends stand together.

- Remarks at celebration of Hanukah, December 4, 1983.

Israel and the United Nations

Just so nobody gets any ideas, let me be blunt. If Israel is ever forced to leave the U.N., the United States and Israel will leave together.

- Remarks at celebration of Hanukkah, December 4, 1983.

Local Government

Local government meeting local needs -- that's a fundamental principle of good government. Many government workers here in Washington are diligent and dedicated; I've found that out. And yet they can't know the American people as well as ... Congressmen or mayors, county or local officials. If those at the grassroots are to get their jobs done and get them done right, we must give them the resources they need.

- Remarks at signing ceremony for State and Local Fiscal Assistance Amendments of 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 32

December 12, 1983

Drug abuse in schools

We must end the drug and alcohol abuse that plagues hundreds and thousands of our children. Chemical abuse by young people not only damages the lives of individual users. It can create a drug culture at school. We need to teach our sons and daughters the dangers of drug and alcohol abuse, enforce the law, and rehabilitate the users. Whatever it takes, we must make certain that America's schools are temples of learning, and not drug dens.

- Remarks at the National Forum on Excellence in Education, October 8, 1983.

Investment funds

Today investment money, so crucial to driving the whole economy and creating more jobs, is becoming available again. During the first nine months of 1983, the venture capital industry raised some \$2.5 billion, nearly three times as much as in all of 1980. Together with our personal income tax cuts, [the 1978] capital gains tax cuts helped rescue the economy and start the economy.

- Remarks at the American Enterprise Institute reception, December 8, 1983.

Lebanon

Success in Lebanon is central to sustaining the broader peace process. We have vital interests in the Middle East which depend on peace and stability in the region. Indeed, the entire world has vital interests there. The region is central to the economic vitality of the western world. If we fail in Lebanon, what happens to the prospects for peace, not just in Lebanon, but between Israel and her neighbors and in the entire Middle East?

- Radio address to the nation, December 10, 1983.

Lebanon -- protecting U.S. troops

We have acted with great restraint despite repeated provocations and murderous attacks. Our reconnaissance flights have only one purpose, and the Syrians know it: to give the greatest possible protection to our troops. We will continue to do whatever is needed to ensure the safety of our forces and our reconnaissance flights.

- Radio address to the nation, December 10, 1983.

NASA

Our investment in space has been an exceptional bargain. By-products now touch our lives in so many ways. This hook-up [to the space shuttle], as well as the calls every day of millions of people around the world, are made via communications satellites. Weather and navigation satellites guide us and help us protect our lives and property. The high-tech spinoffs of our space effort are too numerous to list. The experiments on this shuttle mission will add to the treasury of human knowledge and be put to practical use improving our lives right here on earth.

- Remarks during conference call to the space shuttle, December 5, 1983.

School discipline

We need to restore good old-fashioned discipline. In too many schools across the land, teachers can't teach because they lack the authority to make students take tests and hand in homework. Some don't even have the authority to quiet down their class. In some schools, teachers suffer verbal and physical abuse. I can't say it too forcefully. This must stop.

- Remarks at the National Forum on Excellence in Education, December 8, 1983.

Teaching basic values

It isn't just basic subjects that need to be taught [in our schools], it's also basic values. I believe that unless we educate our children, all that we are -- the great devotions, the crucial writings and technical knowledge that have permitted millions to live in abundance and freedom -- then all these successes are in danger. If we fail to instruct our children in justice, religion, and liberty, we will be condemning them to a world without virtue. They will live in a twilight of civilization where great truths were forgotten.

- Remarks at the National Forum on Excellence in Education, December 8, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 33

December 19, 1983

Drunk Driving

A drunk or drugged person behind the wheel of an automobile isn't a driver; he or she is a machine for destruction. The American people have paid the bills, seen the damage, felt the heartache, and I think they're saying, "Enough."

- Remarks in a ceremony for Drunk and Drugged Driving Awareness Week, December 13, 1983.

Drunk Driving

Some of our citizens have been acting irresponsibly. Drinking and driving has caused the death of many innocent people. It is up to us to put a stop to it, not in a spirit of vengeance, but in a spirit of love.

- Radio address to the nation, December 17, 1983.

Hunger in America

Every once in a while ... [the press have found] an individual or a family that is doing without and that is hungry. I want to know why. Because I know what we're doing. I know what the private sector's doing. And this [Task Force on Food Assistance] was sent out not to find if there's hunger in America [but] ... how widespread this is. How many people are there who are suffering this? And is it because of some bungling in our distribution system? Is it because of people who don't know the way to find these programs? It could be some of both. And if so, we want to find out how do we communicate better and save someone who is [hungry].

- Interview with the New York Daily News, December 12, 1983.

Military Preparedness

History doesn't offer many crystal clear lessons for those who manage our nation's affairs, but there are a few. And one of them surely is a lesson that weakness on the part of those who cherish freedom inevitably brings a threat to that freedom. Tyrants are tempted. With the best intentions, we have tried turning our swords into plowshares, hoping that others will follow. Well, our days of weakness are over. Our military forces are back on their feet and standing tall.

- Remarks to the 1983 Convention of the Congressional Medal of Honor, December 12, 1983.

Peace

The bedrock of our strength is America's moral and spiritual character. Peace with freedom is the highest aspiration of the American people. We negotiate for peace. We sacrifice for it. We will never surrender for it.

- Remarks to the 1983 Convention of the Congressional Medal of Honor, December 12, 1983.

Soviet Involvement in the Middle East

I think very much they want to be involved and have a stake in the Middle East. And you cannot ignore the things ... that they've done in Yemen and Ethiopia -- in the horn of Africa. You can't ignore Afghanistan. You can't ignore the divisions that they have at the border of Iran.

- Interview with the New York Daily News, December 12, 1983.

START Talks

We are trying to stay in communication with them. And I have to believe that they will come back [to the START negotiating table] because it is to their advantage to come back. They stand to gain as much or more than anyone in coming back to those talks. So we're still determined on the reduction ... of nuclear weapons, and I am determined that once we start down that path, we must come to the realization that those weapons should be outlawed worldwide forever.

- Remarks during question and answer session with the press, December 14, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 34

December 26, 1983

All-Volunteer Military Force

A few years ago, ... everyone said the volunteer military wouldn't work. Well, it is working, and there is an esprit de corps, there's a pride out there among [servicemen and women]. And this puts a lump in my throat.

- Interview with People Magazine, December 6, 1983.

Armed Forces -- Self-Defense

I will not okay a mission or ... order our armed forces to go someplace where there is a danger and tell them that they do not have the right to defend themselves. ... As far as I'm concerned, when an American military man is shot at, he can shoot back.

- Presidential press conference, December 20, 1983.

China

We have reiterated time and time again to [the People's Republic of China] that the people of Taiwan are long-time friends and, in fact, once were allies of ours. We have recognized that there is one China and that its capital is Peking. But we believe that the differences between Peking and Taiwan should be settled by peaceful negotiations.

- Interview with U.S. News and World Report, December 15, 1983.

Federal employees

We should remember that government is only as good as the people who make it work one day at a time. Government must limit what it does, but it must still perform its responsibilities with care and professionalism. You can't have good programs without good people.

- Remarks during presentation of Presidential Rank Awards for the Senior Executive Service, December 19, 1983.

Lebanon -- Political Considerations

There have been some suggestions made with regard to bringing [the troops home from Beirut] that some of my considerations might be based on the fact that [it is] an election year and politics are coming up. I will tell you this: No decision regarding the lives and safety of our servicemen will ever be made by me for a political reason.

- Presidential press conference, December 20, 1983.

Nicaragua

We are not demanding the overthrow of [the Nicaraguan] government. All they have to do is go back to the democratic commitments they made to the OAS as part of the political agreement leading to the end of the Somoza regime. Remember, the U.S. gave them immediate diplomatic recognition and significant financial aid until we found out that one faction of the revolution was exiling or imprisoning their more democratic partners in the revolution.

- Interview with U.S. News and World Report, December 15, 1983.

Soviet-American Relations

With all this talk about the supposed strain in our relations [with the Soviets], there is an inference that somehow it is our fault. But we didn't kill Russian citizens by shooting down a civilian airplane. We didn't attempt to conquer an adjacent country to ours. We didn't walk out on negotiations and refuse to give a date for when we would return. If there is a strain, it has not been caused by us.

- Interview with U.S. News and World Report, December 15, 1983.

Terrorism

The one thing we can't do is what so many people, even here in our own country, are advocating in the face of the terrorist attacks against our forces in Lebanon. That is to bring home the Marines If terrorism can succeed in its goal, then the world is going to find itself under the control of the terrorists. You have to stand up against that and not let it succeed.

Interview with U.S. News and World Report, December 15, 1983.



White House Office of Policy Information

Rod Ross
415 OEOB

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 35

January 3, 1984

Afghan Freedom Fighters

For four long years, the Afghan people have held the might of a Soviet occupation force at bay. These Islamic fighters in a faraway land have given new meaning to the words courage, determination, and strength. They have set the standard for those who value freedom and independence everywhere in the world.

- Statement by the President on the fourth anniversary of the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan, December 27, 1983.

Economic Progress -- 1983

In 1983, it was easier to pay bills, put children through college, buy homes, or borrow money to start a new business than it had been in many years. ... The American economy has begun to reward fresh ideas and good, hard work.

- Radio address to the nation, December 31, 1983.

Lebanon -- Terrorism

The Problem of terrorism will not disappear if we run from it. This is not to say we're not working as urgently as possible to create political conditions in Lebanon that will make it possible for us to remove our forces. But we must not delude ourselves into believing that terrorism will vanish on the happy day that our forces come home.

- Statement on the Long Commission report, December 27, 1983.

Terrorism -- International Cooperation

For terrorists to be curbed, civilized countries must begin a new effort to work together, to share intelligence, to improve our training and security and our forces, to deny havens or legal protection for terrorist groups, and, most important of all, to hold increasingly accountable those countries which sponsor terrorism and terrorist activity around the world.

- Statement on the Long Commission report, December 27, 1983.

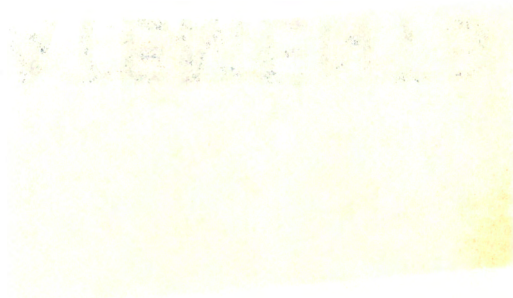
0

0

0

RECEIVED BY THE DIRECTOR OF THE BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE





White House Office of Policy Information

PRESIDENTIAL STATEMENTS

Washington, D.C.

Number 36

January 9, 1984

Central America

Solving the social and economic problems, or helping them solve them, themselves, [in Central America] is essential. Just as it's essential that we help provide for their security while they're instituting those reforms.

- Response to reporters' questions, January 6, 1984.

Cuba -- Political Prisoners

Where is Cuba heading? If it were heading toward greater welfare and freedom for [the Cuban] people, that would be wonderful. But we know prisoners of conscience convicted for their political activities have been languishing in Cuban prisons, deprived of all freedom for nearly a quarter of a century. Never in the proud history of [that] country have so many been imprisoned for so long for so-called crimes of political dissent as during these last 25 years. Others convicted of political crimes this year can expect to be in prison well into the 21st Century if the present system in Cuba survives that long.

- Radio address to the Cuban people, January 5, 1984.

The Dollar

The strong dollar is, in part, a function of capital inflows which reflect the role of the United States as a safe haven for investment. We do not think that a high dollar necessarily poses difficulties for Europe. In fact, it can be argued that the locomotive effect of U.S. economic growth and the competitive advantage enjoyed by European exporters because of the high U.S. dollar are positive gains for Europe. While our trading partners are unhappy with the current strength of the dollar, we expect they would like it even less if the value of the dollar were to fall sharply.

- Response to questions submitted by Le Figaro Magazine, January 7, 1983.

Military Strength -- American

While the continuing Soviet military build-up is of course a concern and requires a substantial U.S. and Allied response, talk of the U.S. being "far back" suggests an alarming state of military weakness in the West that the facts do not warrant. While still more needs to be done, we and our Allies have made important strides in the last few years toward restoring the military balance.

- Response to questions submitted by Le Figaro Magazine, January 7, 1984.

NATO

The United States would consider an attack on its NATO Allies as an attack on itself. This is a commitment which is enshrined in the North Atlantic Treaty. It is a commitment which the United States has reiterated many times and enjoys broad support in the U.S. Congress and among the American people.

- Response to questions submitted by Le Figaro Magazine, January 7, 1984.

School Discipline

The sad truth is, many classrooms across the country are not temples of learning, teaching the lessons of good will, civility, and wisdom important to the whole fabric of American life. Many schools are filled with rude, unruly behavior and even violence.

- Radio address to the nation, January 7, 1984.

Soviet Treaty Violations

We have been concerned by evidence of Soviet actions that are inconsistent with existing agreements. One notable example of this is the use of chemical and biological weapons in Southeast Asia and Afghanistan in clear violation of existing international treaties.

Therefore, we insist that any new agreements contain strong verification procedures to ensure Soviet compliance, and we have looked at some existing agreements to see if their verification provisions can be strengthened. Agreements without adequate procedures for verifying compliance are dangerous because they invite violations. But negotiations leading to verifiable agreements are essential if we are to build a safer and more stable world.

- Response to questions submitted by Le Figaro Magazine, January 7, 1984.

THE WHITE HOUSE

WASHINGTON

May 20, 1982

MEMORANDUM FOR THE CABINET AND WHITE HOUSE STAFF

FROM: EDWIN MEESE III *EMW*
SUBJECT: Presidential Statements

The White House Office of Policy Information has compiled and indexed Presidential statements on important issues as set forth in this document.

I would encourage you and your staffs to review and be attentive to the contents as they pertain to your areas of responsibility with an eye to philosophical consistency as all of us seek to carry out the goals of this Administration. Being fully aware of the President's views in these statements will serve us well in our work on his behalf.

The Presidential statements here have been excerpted from the weekly compilation of Presidential Documents, commencing on January 20, 1981.

The Office of Policy Information will continue to update the contents of this document monthly, with the Office of Cabinet Administration forwarding to you new additions on a regular basis.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ECONOMIC AFFAIRS	1
ENERGY AND NATURAL RESOURCES	2
SOCIAL POLICY	3
GOVERNMENT STRUCTURE AND LEGAL POLICY	4
NATIONAL SECURITY	5
FOREIGN POLICY	6

1. ECONOMIC AFFAIRS

<i>Economic Recovery Program</i>	1.1
General plan (see also 1.3; 1.8; 3.8.3).....	1.1.1
Commitment (see also 1.1.1; 1.1.3; 1.1.11; 1.1.14; 1.8.2.2; 1.8.7)	1.1.2
Balanced Budget (see also 1.1.10)	1.1.3
Spending cuts generally (see also 1.1.3; 1.1.7; 1.1.10; 1.8.2.3)	1.1.4
Truly needy and the safety net (see also 1.1.4; 3.11.2)	1.1.5
Entitlement spending (see also 3.4; 3.5; 3.9; 3.10; 3.11; 3.13; 3.15; 3.17).....	1.1.6
Defense spending (see also 1.1.3; 1.1.10; 1.8.7; 1.9.4)	1.1.7
General	1.1.7.1
Military pay	1.1.7.2
Cultural spending (see 3.15)	1.1.8
User fees	1.1.9
Deficits (see also 1.1.3; 1.1.4)	1.1.10
General	1.1.10.1
Public borrowing	1.1.10.2
Veto	1.1.11
Debt collection	1.1.12
Waste and Fraud	1.1.13
Compromise (see also 1.1.2; 1.8.2.2; 1.8.7)	1.1.14
Other	1.1.15
Federal land	1.1.15.1
<i>Agriculture</i>	1.2
General	1.2.1
International Markets	1.2.2
School lunch (see 3.4.3; 3.11.1).....	1.2.3
Grain Embargo	1.2.4
<i>Business (see also 1.7; 1.8.4)</i>	3.1
General Private Initiative (see also 1.1.1; 1.3.5; 1.8.2.3; 1.8.4.2; 1.9.1).....	1.3.1
Antitrust	1.3.2
Small Business (see also 1.3.5; 1.7.3; 1.8.4.1).....	1.3.3
Minority Business (see also 1.7.3).....	1.3.4
Enterprise Zones (see also 1.9.4)	1.3.5

Auto Industry (see also 1.7.2).....	1.3.6
Energy (see 1.7.4; 2.2.1; 2.4.1).....	1.3.7
Housing and Construction (see also 1.9.6)	1.3.8
Maritime	1.3.9
Science and Technology (see 3.9.1)	1.3.10
Steel Industry.....	1.13.11
Other	1.3.12
Westway Highway.....	1.3.12.1
Airline Industry (see 1.3.6)	1.3.13
<i>Inflation (see also 1.5; 1.6)</i>	<i>1.4</i>
Effect on the poor.....	1.4.1
Priority	1.4.2
Ways to control (see also 1.6.1; 1.9.2)	1.4.3
<i>Interest Rates (see also 1.4; 1.6).....</i>	<i>1.5</i>
Generally	1.5.1
Borrowing	1.5.2
<i>Monetary Policy (see also 1.4; 1.5).....</i>	<i>1.6</i>
General	1.6.1
Federal Reserve Board.....	1.6.2
<i>Regulatory Relief</i>	<i>1.7</i>
Generally (see also 1.3).....	1.7.1
Auto Industry (see also 1.3.6).....	1.7.2
Small Business and Minority Business (see also 1.3.3; 1.3.4).....	1.7.3
Energy (see 2.2.3; 2.3.1; 2.5.1; 2.7.1).....	1.7.4
<i>Tax Policy</i>	<i>1.8</i>
General (see also 1.1.8; 1.5).....	1.8.1
Personal rate cuts	1.8.2
Three year cut	1.8.2.1
Commitment (see also 1.1.2; 1.8.1; 1.8.6; 1.8.7)	1.8.2.2
Incentives for savings and growth (see also 1.8.4.2; 1.8.7).....	1.8.2.3
Estate taxes	1.8.2.4
Indexing	1.8.3
General	1.8.3.1

Bracket creep	1.8.3.2
Business rate cut (see also 1.8.2.2)	1.8.4
Small business	1.8.4.1
Incentives for savings and growth (see also 1.8.2.3)	1.8.4.2
Depreciation	1.8.4.3
Minimum corporate tax	1.8.4.4
Windfall profits tax	1.8.5
Veto (see 1.1.11)	1.8.6
Tax Increases (see also 1.1.2; 1.1.11; 1.8.2.2)	1.8.7
Other	1.8.8
Tax Exemptions for private, nonprofit schools (see 3.4.7)	1.8.8.1
Tuition Tax Credits (see 3.4.8)	1.8.8.2
<i>Labor and Unemployment (see also 3.7)</i>	<i>1.9</i>
Generally (see 1.4.2; 1.8.1)	1.9.1
Collective bargaining	1.9.2
Federal civilian pay increases	1.9.3
Jobs as key to economic recovery	1.9.4
Job training programs	1.9.5
Wages	1.9.6

1. ECONOMIC AFFAIRS

1.1 *Economic Recovery Program*

1.1.1 General plan (see also 1.3; 1.8; 3.8.3)

But great as our tax burden is it has not kept pace with public spending. For decades we have piled deficit upon deficit, mortgaging our future and our children's future for the temporary convenience of the present. To continue this long trend is to guarantee tremendous social, cultural, political, and economic upheavals.

You and I, as individuals, can, by borrowing, live beyond our means, but for only a limited period of time. Why, then, should we think that collectively, as a nation, we're not bound by that same limitation? We must act today in order to preserve tomorrow. And let there be no misunderstanding—we are going to begin to act, beginning today.

Presidential Inaugural Address
January 20, 1981

We must increase productivity. That means making it possible for industry to modernize and make use of the technology which we ourselves invented. That means putting Americans back to work. And that means above all bringing government spending back within government revenues, which is the only way, together with increased productivity, that we can reduce and, yes, eliminate inflation.

Address to the Nation
February 5, 1981

Our aim is to increase our national wealth so all will have more, not just redistribute what we already have which is just a sharing of scarcity. We can begin to reward hard work and risktaking, by forcing this Government to live within its means.

Address to the Nation
February 5, 1981

The budget that is being proposed will restore the Federal Government to its proper role in American society. It will contribute to the health of the economy, the strength of our military, and the protection of the less fortunate members of society who need the compassion of the government for their support. Many special interests who had found it easier to look to the Federal Government for support than to the competitive market will be disappointed by this budget, but the average worker and businessman, the backbone of our Nation, will find that their interests are better served.

Program for Economic Recovery, The White
House Report
February 18, 1981

. . . High taxes are not the remedy for inflation. Excessively rapid monetary growth cannot lower interest rates. Well-intentioned government regulations do not contribute to economic vitality. In fact, government spending has become so extensive that it contributes to the economic problems it was designed to cure. More government

As we move forward toward economic recovery, let us never forget this historic moment of commitment, to a government that can both serve the people and live within its means.

Fiscal Year 1982 Budget Resolution
Statement on Approval by House of
Representatives of the Resolution
May 7, 1981

So, we're willing to enact the total recovery program — economic recovery program, which I think is what the people of this country want.... The ultimate objective in everything that we're trying to do is to give this economy back to the American people, where it belongs, because they are the most valuable resource of our Nation.

Remarks at White House Reception for
Advertising Council
May 20, 1981

Now, these tax cuts, along with others to be incorporated in our plan, are an essential companion to the budget cuts now moving through the Congress. Taken together, tax cuts and budget cuts, this package will put us back on the road to a sound economy, with lower inflation, more growth, and a government that lives within its means. Our goal is a very simple one: to rebuild this Nation so that individual Americans can once again be the masters of their own destiny.

Federal Tax Reductions, Remarks following
meetings with Members of Congress
June 4, 1981

For too long, government has stood in the way of taking more of what our people earn, no matter how hard they try. It's almost become economics without a soul. And that's why the ultimate goal in everything that we're trying to do is to give this economy back to the American people.

Program for Economic Recovery, Remarks
at White House Reception for Business and
Government leaders
June 11, 1981

. . . they insist we can't reduce taxes and spending and balance the budget too, one 6-word answer will do: "Yes, we can and yes we will."

Program for Economic Recovery, Remarks
at White House Reception for Business and
Government Leaders
June 11, 1981

. . . only by making government live within its means and restricting its role in our personal lives can we unleash the spirit of individual enterprise so essential to prosperity and the preservation of freedom itself.

United States Jaycees
Remarks at the Annual Convention
San Antonio, Texas
June 24, 1981

1.3 Business (*see also* 1.7; 1.8.4)

1.3.1 General Private Initiative (*see also* 1.1.1; 1.1.4; 1.3.5; 1.8.2.3; 1.8.4.2; 1.9.1; 3.11.6)

This Administration is committed to revitalizing the economy. Our success in this endeavor will depend greatly upon how well we can improve the productivity and competitiveness of our industrial sector.

National Science Foundation, Message to Congress
July 9, 1981

... I say we must free enterprise so that together we can save America.

State of the Union Address, Before a Joint Session of Congress
January 28, 1982

The Federal Government's task is to construct a sound, stable, long-term framework in which the private sector is the key engine to growth, employment, and rising living standards.

Economic Report of the President, Annual Message to the Congress
February 10, 1982

... This administration wants to achieve economic growth by reducing government intrusions in order to expand human freedom, value individual excellence, and make the American dream a reality for all our citizens.

National Association of Manufacturers
Remarks at the Association's Annual Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

... we... live today... in the middle of one of the most important and dramatic periods in human history—one in which America can serve as the catalyst for an era of unimagined human freedom and dignity. I think we're ready to assume that responsibility.

National Association of Manufacturers
Remarks at the Association's Annual Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

... this Nation has serious economic problems, but we're moving forward with a program we believe effectively addresses these problems. It has brought about revolutionary changes of enormous benefit to both individual Americans and to American businessmen.

What we need now is not last-minute haggling or displays of blatant self-interest. We need the support that only America's businessmen can give us. We need you to participate in our task forces on private sector initiatives and government cost cutting, but most of all, we need you to get on with the business of economic recovery, to look for imaginative ways to invest and grow and to provide jobs for the unemployed.

National Association of Manufacturers
Remarks at the Association's Annual

Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

Government has to reduce the amount of money that it's taking from the people. Government has to allow the private sector—the economy to expand, provide the jobs the people need, and that means continuing on this anti-inflationary pattern.

Interview with the President, Q and A
Session with Members of the Editorial Board
of the *New York Post*, New York, New York
March 23, 1982

Only when the human spirit is allowed to invent and create, only when individuals are given a personal stake in deciding their destiny and benefiting from their own risks, only then can societies remain dynamic, prosperous, progressive, and free.

So we're restoring incentives for personal enterprise. We're encouraging self-reliance again.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at
Meeting with Chief Executive Officers of
National Organizations
March 24, 1982

Our system of economic freedom has provided more opportunity, more mobility, more abundance, and distributed it all more widely among our people than any time or anywhere else on Earth. Personal initiative, ingenuity, industry, and reward helped make America the envy of the world. I say "helped," because always there was that extra dimension of faith, friendship, and brotherhood that made us good neighbors, good people, and made America a great country.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at
Meeting with Chief Executive Officers of
National Organizations
March 24, 1982

We've always done well when we've had the courage to believe in ourselves and in our capacity to perform great deeds. We got in trouble when we started looking to government for too many answers, when we listened to those who insisted that making a government bigger would make America better. Well, forgive me, but I happen to believe that the best view of big government is in the rear view mirror as you're driving away from it.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at
Meeting with Chief Executive Officers of
National Organizations
March 24, 1982

... we're restoring incentives for personal enterprise. We're encouraging self-reliance again. And as a complementary action, we've launched a nationwide effort to encourage citizens to join with us, find where need exists, and then to organize volunteer groups to meet those needs.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at
Meeting with Chief Executive Officers of

National Organizations
March 24, 1982

... too much taxing, spending, and control from Washington leads to bigger and bigger problems. Only when the human spirit is allowed to invent and create, only when individuals are given a personal stake in deciding their destiny and benefiting from their own risks, only then can societies remain dynamic, prosperous, progressive, and free.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at
Meeting with Chief Executive Officers of
National Organizations
March 24, 1982

If we believe in principles of free enterprise that made our country great, we must stand up for them again, today. We must draw anew on the individual strength, ingenuity, and vision that built America.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

Free enterprise, not government, is the source from which our blessings flow, and we in this administration intend to restore it.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

But some of our leaders seem to have forgotten where prosperity comes from. America's abundance was not a gift from government or anyone else. Free enterprise, not government, is the source from which our blessings flow, and we in this administration intend to restore it.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

I believe with all my heart that providing people incentives to pull themselves up is the best path to human progress.

Building and Construction Trade Department
AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's
National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

Government can set the framework for expanded trade, but government cannot make trade flourish. This enormous power lies with private enterprise. When American private citizens act to increase trade, all America will benefit.

World Trade Week, Proclamation 4924
April 5, 1982

... I spent enough years in my own union to know that when workers have the opportunity to work, and when they're properly and fairly paid for their work, they can provide for themselves without having to hold out their hands to anybody.

Building and Construction Trades Department,
AFL - CIO, Remarks at the Organization's
National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

... You know, one of the values we're trying hardest to save in this country is self-reliance, taking care of our own. And what better example could there be than 15 building and construction trades unions taking one-half billion dollars of their hard-earned pension funds and investing that money to create more jobs for your workers? This country will owe you all a debt of gratitude, and with initiatives like yours, we can and we will rebuild America.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

America has a secret weapon; it's called "trust the people." We're not afraid of free enterprise or free trade unions or freedom of thought. We depend on them, because only when individuals are free to worship, create, and build, only when they're given a personal stake in deciding their destiny and benefiting from their own risks - only then do societies become dynamic, prosperous, progressive, and free.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

Our democratic dream of human fulfillment through individual equality and opportunity is still the most exciting, successful, and revolutionary idea in the world today.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

Now, I'm not going to stand here today and promise you that all your concerns will be swept away in the near future. But I can tell you that we're on the verge of a major breakthrough against problems considered impossible only a year ago.

I don't believe for a minute that America's best days are behind her. I don't believe anyone here doubts that. With the tools and incentives to do the job, America's working men and women are every bit as dedicated, skilled, and productive as their German and Japanese counterparts.

America's greatest moments have come when America dared to be great - when we believed in ourselves, in our values and our courage, and when we reached out to each other to do the impossible. I believe we still can. And because I believe in you, I know we will.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

The American dream of human progress through freedom and equality of opportunity in competitive enterprise is still the most revolutionary idea in the world today. It's also the most successful.

Entrepreneurs are heroes of modern times. They rarely receive the credit they deserve....

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

We're the most generous people on Earth. I don't think any of us lack compassion for the needy. But isn't it time that we also had compassion for those unsung heroes who work and pay their bills while they struggle to make ends meet? They're the heart and soul of the free enterprise system. They need some help too.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

The societies which achieve the most spectacular progress in the shortest period of time are not the most tightly controlled, the biggest in size, or the wealthiest in material resources. They are societies that reward initiative and believe in the magic of the marketplace.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

Trust the people - that's the secret weapon. Only when people are free to worship, create, and build, only when they can decide their destiny and benefit from their own risks - only then do societies become dynamic, prosperous, progressive, and free.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

With your personal initiative, ingenuity, and industry and responsibility, we can make America work again. You know we can. But as we rebuild this blessed land, we'll need that extra dimension of faith, friendship, and brotherhood that makes us good neighbors, good people, and makes America a great country.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

When I was inaugurated, I said that our people have a potential for greatness, and they've proven it when it counted. Today I need your help to encourage them to put that potential to work directly on some problems that we've let sit too long. After you leave today, I'm asking you for a renewed commitment. Talk to your boards of directors, your members. Identify, take on a new project and a private sector initiative, and put the full resources of your organization behind it. Talk it up at your annual conventions this year. Let others know about what you're accomplishing.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Briefing for National Service
Organization Leaders
April 27, 1982

But isn't it wonderful to see young people still understand that growing up American means they can reach as high, accomplish as much, and go as far as their talent and effort will take them? This beautiful pavilion is proof that other generations of Americans believed in dreams. It's wonderful to see that these young people believe they can see their dreams come true.

Knoxville International Energy Exposition of
1982, Remarks at Dedication Ceremonies for
the U.S. Pavilion
May 1, 1982

We live our dreams. We make them come true. Our ideas and energies combine in a dynamic force—the kind of force that made the developments and breakthroughs and discoveries in this building possible. And that force has always enabled America to overcome great odds, and it always will. We just refer to it as the American spirit.

Knoxville International Energy Exposition of
1982, Remarks at Dedication Ceremonies for
the U.S. Pavilion
May 1, 1982

1.3.2 Antitrust

... this takeover ... we try to leave ... to the private marketplace unless there is violation of the antitrust laws and unless it is felt that under the fair trade practices and the Justice Department that there is some violation of those. Then the Federal Government has to intervene. But other than that, I don't think it's the place of the Federal Government to intervene in the marketplace.

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Joe Rice, *Cleveland Plain Dealer*
November 30, 1981

To the extent that Federal antitrust enforcement can influence competition, this Administration will use its enforcement powers consistently and without hesitation.

State of Small Business, Annual Report to
the Congress
March 1, 1982

1.3.3 Small Business (see also 1.3.5; 1.7.3; 1.8.4.1)

To revitalize the Nation, we must stimulate small business growth and opportunity.

Small Business Week, Proclamation 4829
March 23, 1981

... I indicated my support for Senate Bill 881, the Small Business Innovation Research Act, as it was passed by the Senate. I call upon Congress to pass this Bill for my signature this year.

State of Small Business, Annual Report to
Congress
March 1, 1982

The cornerstone of our initiative for the small business sector is our four-part Economic Recovery Program. No other set of actions by this government is as likely to correct the errors of the past and have such a pervasive and lasting positive effect on small business.

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to Congress
March 1, 1982

In conclusion, the importance of the small business sector cannot and should not be ignored. For me, small business is the heart and soul of our free enterprise system.... To help small business realize its full economic potential, this Administration is pursuing an economic policy aimed at getting the American economy growing again, together with programs designed to assure unrestricted access by everyone to economic resources and markets.

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to Congress
March 1, 1982

... The objective will be to assure that existing regulations do not unnecessarily impede growth and development of small businesses. At the same time, we will keep in place those regulations that are beneficial to society — such as health and safety in the work place, and a healthy environment.

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to Congress
March 1, 1982

The most fundamental policy to improve small business access to capital is the reduction of the governmental claims on resources expressed in the drive to curtail government spending. Spending restraint is the key element since either high taxes or borrowing would reduce the resources available to the private sector for investment and growth.

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to Congress
March 1, 1982

Small business people produce big progress, and they deserve a "must-be-given priority" consideration in the making of economic policy.

The State of Small Business, Remarks at
White House Briefing for Small Business
Leaders
March 1, 1982

... you have my pledge that small business will never be relegated to a back seat, not in this administration.

... I happen to believe that with help from our program, small business will not only survive, but you'll lead us to economic recovery.... Our program is about rebuilding America, and America is small business.

The State of Small Business, Remarks at
White House Briefing for Small Business
Leaders
March 1, 1982

The fundamental tenets of small business policy are thus quite clear. Government should promote a strong, vibrant, private economy with policies that primarily rely upon free market forces to organize and allocate our economic resources. Economic growth and full employment must be restored while reducing inflation and interest rates, and, at the same time, Federal impediments to the free and efficient use of resources must be reduced or eliminated.

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to the Congress
March 1, 1982

The bottom line is quite straightforward: America needs small business formation and growth.

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to the Congress
March 1, 1982

The Administration is taking action to ensure that payments are made promptly to Federal contractors. Small business contractors are least able to wait for payment and will gain the most from prompt payments by the government. Accordingly, we have directed that all government contracts contain clear and specific instructions as to the procedure to be followed to obtain prompt payment.

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to the Congress
March 1, 1982

The Administration has made a major priority the policy of withdrawing wherever possible from competition with private industry in providing goods and services to be used by the Federal Government. Activities of all departments and agencies are being examined to see which can be converted to the private sector.

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to the Congress
March 1, 1982

While small business is at the heart of our competitive system, it has been increasingly hobbled in recent years by excessive government regulation and taxation. We are currently addressing these problems

through our programs for economic recovery. Our goal is to encourage the entrepreneurial spirit and to help usher in a new era of growth for small business.

Small Business Week, 1982, Proclamation
4923
April 5, 1982

Small business is the cornerstone of our free enterprise system and since the birth of this country has represented opportunity, independence, and the fulfillment of dreams for generations of Americans.

We are indebted to small business for its contributions to our success as a nation and dependent on its progress and vitality for our economic well-being. Small firms employ over half of the labor force and are leaders in employment creation and innovation; they also play an important role in expanding economic opportunities for women and minorities.

Small Business Week, 1982, Proclamation
4923
April 5, 1982

(The economic program will)... help entrepreneurs, small businessmen, those who hope someday to go into business for themselves by giving them greater rewards for the risks they take in the marketplace. Small business, as you all know, provides 80 percent of the new jobs in America. So, our tax cuts will help gradually to cut the rate of unemployment and get Americans back to work by stimulating small business and new enterprise.

"Salute to President Ronald Reagan Dinner"
Remarks at the Republican Senate/House
Fundraising Dinner
May 4, 1982

We've tried to take hold of the problems facing small business and begin to turn them around. Let me give you the details of what we're doing here because, if you will forgive me, I think it adds up to a pretty good record.

First, we enacted a tax program that provides real help for the small business community. The 25-percent reduction in personal tax rates could easily be called a small business tax cut since at least 85 percent of all United States firms pay their taxes by personal rates, not corporate ones.

The tax program also includes such provisions as accelerated depreciation and higher allowances for Keogh plans and IRAs, and the estate tax exemption is of special help to farmers and family-owned businesses. We cut the growth in Federal regulations by a third; plus we cut from 10 years to 5, the deadline for Federal agencies to review existing regulations and spot those harmful to small business. I don't think it should take 10 years to find out that a regulation doesn't make sense.

We don't want the Government to be a deadbeat, either, so I will soon sign the Prompt Payment Act to make sure the Government pays its debts on time. I'd sign the act today, but the Government didn't pay its pen bill, so I didn't have anything to write with.

We're also supporting policies that'll give small businesses a fairer chance to compete for Federal aid opportunities. Another priority is to get the Federal Government out of competition with private industry in providing goods and services to be used by the Federal Government. This is work that small business could be doing and could be doing profitably, and yet at lower costs to the taxpayers.

Small Business Person of the Year Award
Remarks at the Presentation Ceremony
May 13, 1982

1.3.4 Minority Business (see also 1.7.3)

Q: ... I'm wondering if you have laid out any programs in your administration, currently, that will provide for increasing the viability of minority business and other programs that relate to business development for minorities?

The President: All of these things that you just mentioned there, increasing the viability of minority business and so forth, all of these are matters of the policy of an administration and what we intend to do. ...

Presidential News Conference
June 18, 1981

... We will be aiding minority businesses, which have been particularly hard hit by the scarcity of capital and the prohibitive interest rates. And these concerns are what the bipartisan tax cut proposal currently before the Congress is all about.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

This Administration is committed to pursuing unrestricted access for all business persons to all segments of the economy. Clearly, women and minority community members represent the largest underutilized resource of economic activity in our nation today. We are committed to unleashing this potential by removing barriers to their participation in business ownership.

State of Small Business, Annual Report to
Congress
March 1, 1982

1.3.5 Enterprise Zones (see also 1.9.4)

I believe that with the aid of commonsense government assistance and the use of free enterprise zones, ... and with emphasis on local activism, such as you represent, communities can be reinvigorated.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention,
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

... It's small business, not the Federal Government, which can best rebuild our inner cities and help those at the bottom of the ladder begin their climb to the stars. And that's what the enterprise zones are all about.

State of Small Business, Remarks at White
House Briefing for Small Business Leaders
March 1, 1982

Rather than bureaucratic controls and regulations, a method that has failed, we seek to focus the vigor and innovation of the marketplace on these enclaves of despair. By reducing taxes, by eliminating unnecessary regulations while protecting the health, safety and civil rights of our citizens, by improving local services, and by involving neighborhood organizations, we will begin to improve areas formerly written off as hopelessly depressed and provide jobs for those who need them the most.

Enterprise Zones, Remarks on Signing a
Message to the Congress Transmitting
Proposed Legislation
March 23, 1982

The people who live in these oppressively poor areas have been offered too many broken promises in the past. We promise no miracles, but we do believe change for the better is possible. The legislation we propose is designed to determine if the enterprise zone concept will indeed work.

Enterprise Zones, Remarks on Signing a
Message to the Congress Transmitting
Proposed Legislation
March 23, 1982

The Enterprise Zone concept is based on utilizing the market to solve urban problems, relying primarily on private sector institutions. The idea is to create a productive, free market environment in economically-depressed areas by reducing taxes, regulations and other government burdens on economic activity. The removal of these burdens will create and expand economic opportunity within the zone area, allowing private sector firms and entrepreneurs to create jobs - particularly for disadvantaged workers - and expand economic activity.

Enterprise Zones, Message to the Congress
Transmitting the Proposed Enterprise Zone
Tax Act
March 23, 1982

Enterprise Zones are based on an entirely fresh approach for promoting economic growth in the inner cities. The old approach relied on heavy government subsidies and central planning.... The Enterprise Zone

approach would remove government barriers freeing individuals to create, produce and earn their own wages and profits....

Enterprise Zones, Message to the Congress
Transmitting the Proposed Enterprise Zone
Tax Act
March 23, 1982

Federal designation of nominated zones will not be automatic or routine. Rather, the Secretary (of HUD) will evaluate the various applications on a competitive basis, choosing the best applications for the limited number of Federal designations available each year. A key criterion in this competitive process will be the nature and strength of the State and local incentives to be contributed to the zone theme of creating an open market environment by removing government burdens.

In evaluating State and local contribution packages, the Federal Government will be highly flexible....

Enterprise Zones, Message to the Congress
Transmitting the Proposed Enterprise Zone
Tax Act
March 23, 1982

Enterprise Zones must be more than just a Federal initiative. State and local contributions to these zones will be critically important in the selection of the zones, and probably determine whether individual zones succeed or fail. In the spirit of our new policy of Federalism, State and local governments will have broad flexibility to develop the contributions to their zones most suitable to local conditions and preferences.

Enterprise Zones, Message to the Congress
Transmitting the Proposed Enterprise Zone
Tax Act
March 23, 1982

The Enterprise Zone program includes four basic elements:

First, tax reduction at the Federal, State and local levels to lessen this obvious burden on economic activity.

Second, regulatory relief at the Federal, State and local levels to reduce burdens which can be equally costly.

Third, new efforts to improve local services, including experimentation with private alternatives to provide those services. Eliminating inefficiencies of monopolized government services and increasing reliance on the private sector are key parts of the overall Enterprise Zone theme. Experience has shown that these efforts can save taxpayers substantial sums while significantly improving services at the same time.

Finally, involvement in the program by neighborhood organizations. These organizations can contribute much to the improvement of Enterprise Zone neighborhoods. They can also help to ensure that local residents participate in the economic success of the zones.

By combining all these elements we will create the right environment to help revive our Nation's economically-depressed areas.

Enterprise Zones, Message to the Congress
Transmitting the Proposed Enterprise Zone
Tax Act
March 23, 1982

The Federal tax reductions applying to Enterprise Zones will be substantial. They will include reductions for employers, employees, entrepreneurs and investors. They will include incentives for capital investment, for hiring workers, particularly disadvantaged workers, for increasing work efforts, and for starting and building up new businesses. They will include reductions in corporate income taxes, individual income taxes and capital gains taxes.

Enterprise Zones, Message to the Congress
Transmitting the Proposed Enterprise Zone
Tax Act
March 23, 1982

... It's time for us to find out if two of the most dynamic and constructive forces known to men - free enterprise and the profit motive - can be brought to play where government bureaucracy and social programs have failed.

Enterprise Zones, Remarks on Signing a
Message to the Congress Transmitting
Proposed Legislation
March 23, 1982

In keeping with our firm belief in the principles of federalism and our confidence in the ability and integrity of government at the grassroots level, the legislation I am proposing today maximizes the options of the State and local governments. Working with these other levels of government as partners and unleashing new economic incentives for the private sector, I'm confident that we can make enterprise zones a valuable tool for spurring economic and social revival where they're most needed.

Enterprise Zones, Remarks on Signing a
Message to the Congress Transmitting
Proposed Legislation
March 23, 1982

Just a few days ago, I sent the Congress enterprise zone legislation which provides powerful incentives for job-producing businesses to locate in the economically blighted areas. We want to make it profitable for business to provide opportunity to some of this country's most deprived citizens. If this experiment works, it can provide a blueprint for future projects all across America.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

1.3.6 Auto Industry (see also 1.7.2)

... we will monitor the effect of international trade on our domestic automobile industry. We are committed to free trade and believe free trade benefits all nations concerned. In observing the principles of free trade, however, we expect our trading partners to do so, as well.

Statement by the President
April 6, 1981

... It is up to automobile management and unions to take the strong necessary steps to restore our competitiveness with other nations.

Statement by the President
April 6, 1981

The automotive industry is vital to our Nation's economy. Business, labor, and government must work together to restore our traditional leadership in this field.

Statement by the President
April 6, 1981

For the sake of the automobile workers who have just volunteered to take unprecedented pay cuts in order to keep their jobs, we're bringing down the inflation that would have cut their real incomes even more, further threatening the tenuous security for which they've sacrificed.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

The President: I have never been one that's overly supportive of major bailouts and so forth. Did you have a specific industry in mind?

Q: Automobiles and the airline industry.

The President: I think that the tax breaks that we have put into our program and that are now in place, the regulatory relief that we're giving these industries, I believe, should be able to take care of their particular problems.

Presidential News Conference
March 31, 1982

1.3.7 Energy (see 1.7.4; 2.2.1; 2.4.1)

1.3.8 Housing and Construction (See also 1.9.6)

Homeownership is the symbol of the family unit, the neighborhood, and is essential if we're going to have social, economic, and political stability in our land. The industry has been suffering from economic ups and downs, a roller coaster for the past two decades, and is suffering today. Our economic recovery program is the key, I think to long-term recovery for that particular industry and for homeownership in the land.

President's Commission on Housing,
Remarks on Meeting With the Chairman and
Vice Chairman.
June 17, 1981

... This administration is committed to getting America building again and that means more business and more jobs.

United Brotherhood of Carpenters and
Joiners, Remarks at Annual Convention,
Chicago, Illinois
September 3, 1981

... I established a Presidential commission whose only job is solving the housing problem. Some of the best minds in the country are on that commission, and I can assure you that we'll take their recommendations as seriously as we did our effort to cut spending and taxes. ...

United Brotherhood of Carpenters and
Joiners, Remarks at Annual Convention,
Chicago, Illinois
September 3, 1981

To the young couple who wants to buy their own home but can't afford today's interest rates. I have a simple message: Our whole program for economic recovery is geared to a healthier economy that will have lower interest rates and make the dream of your own home come true.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

Changes will be undertaken regarding the mortgage revenue bond program to loosen the arbitrage restriction and broaden our definitions of distressed areas.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

Let me state, categorically, that for this administration, housing is one of our highest social priorities. Our policies for this industry are based on the essential right to private property. And in private property, nothing is more important than home ownership. I also want to state my firm, personal commitment to preservation of the homeowner mortgage tax reduction and maintenance of the important roles of FHA and GINNIE MAE [Government National Mortgage Association]. You have my pledge that this administration will take no precipitous action. Our actions will be measured against the ability of the private sector to bear more responsibility in home financing.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

We're easing existing guidelines to expand the number of potential homebuyers qualifying for FHA [Federal Housing Administration] mortgage loans.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

We will not look the other way as the rock upon which we have built this society continues to crumble. We will work to restore health to our ailing housing industry, and in so doing, help to restore health to our national economy.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

It's sobering to be among you today, among people whose livelihood is the American dream. Your business is the heart and hope of American life. The dark days that you are in reflect the pain of the unrealized hopes, the sacrifice, and the struggling of the rest of America.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

But the dream of ownership, home ownership that is your stock-in-trade, has turned into a nightmare—not suddenly, not overnight, but after a decade or more of economic abuse. After years of fiscal blundering in Washington, after the big spending, big government policies of the past brought our national economy to the brink of disaster, home ownership has become an impossible dream now for too many of our people.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

In America, private ownership has been the bedrock of our social system. But through the values of neighborhood, work, and family that such ownership encourages—though they're necessary to our future health and well-being today—too many American families can no longer afford the price of an average new home.

The typical monthly payment on a typical American home more than doubled between 1977 and 1980. Something has gone very wrong. For the good of our country and for the sake of our children, something must be done to make it right. And if you're willing to help, and I believe you are, we in this administration intend to do something about it.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

... further action is being taken under the Employment Retirement Income Security Act of 1974, the act which regulates pension plans.

Within 30 to 60 days, the Department of Labor will have completed action to remove barriers, within the limits of fiduciary responsibility, to free a flow of critically needed funds for housing from pension funds.

... The increase in pension fund investment in mortgages will be determined by the pension plans themselves, both union and private pension. These changes are not intended to water down basic ERISA investment protections but to demonstrate our commitment to eliminating barriers and unlocking important new doors to broader investment in the housing market.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

... we're taking action to remove restrictions on "controlled business." Today, real estate brokers, among others, are limited in ways that they can provide services to homebuyers. As a result of our actions, real estate firms will be free to establish subsidiaries to provide additional services, like title insurance, which are necessary to complete the purchase of a home.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

... we're also taking action to speed the processing of mortgages to encourage the private sector to take over the basic processing of loan applications.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

Homeownership creates incentives for people to save and invest—a unique stabilizing force in our democratic system. Unfortunately, years of inflation and high interest rates have put today's housing industry in transition and crisis. Consumers can't buy; sellers can't sell; and builders can't build. Interest rates have come down from their dizzying heights, but they have not come down enough. Recent gains in controlling inflation, in the savings rate, in tax incentives, and in budget reductions will continue to push them downward, but the only hope for long-term improvement in interest rates is for the Congress to join me in a bipartisan effort to cut spending.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

You're not asking the Federal Government for multi-billion dollar bailout schemes. You recognize, as I do, that budget-busting bailouts will only aggravate the interest rate problem—the underlying problem in the housing industry.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

For the sake of the young couple who wants to buy their first home but can't afford today's interest rates, we've designed an economic program geared to a healthier economy that will have lower interest rates and make the dream of their own home come true.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

I pledge to you today that there will always be an open door to my office for your leadership. We want your counsel and your participation as we tackle these tough problems that face the nation.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

We're going to modify the Mortgage Revenue Bond program to loosen arbitrage restriction and broaden our definition of distressed areas. And we'll ease existing guidelines to expand the number of potential homebuyers qualifying for FHA mortgages.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

It's been said that courage is the one quality that guarantees all others. America faces a challenge of courage in the months ahead that will be decisive. We're in a tough period. No one has felt its pain any worse than the members of the building trades. And I want you to know that our highest domestic priority is to revive this economy, to spur employment in hard-hit industries like housing and construction, your stock in trade.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

1.5.2 Borrowing

... Private borrowers aren't going to be crowded out; they're going to find more credit available precisely because of the tax cut program that we have already enacted.

National Association of Manufacturers,
Remarks at the Association Annual
Washington Policy meeting
March 18, 1982

... I have a hunch that the interest rates would have almost instantly started down, because there is no other reason than psychological for the interest rates staying where they are. Interest rates are high when you have an inflation rate and the lender must get back in his interest that depreciating value of his money and then the return - the earnings on his money - on top of that.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks and
a Q and A Session with Editors and
Broadcasters from Midwestern States
April 30, 1982

1.3.9 Maritime

The maritime industry has been a key contributor to our economic strength and security since our Nation was founded. Its continued growth and prosperity is necessary for the economic renewal we all seek.

National Maritime Day, Proclamation 4840
April 22, 1981

Since the inception of our great Nation the American merchant marine has contributed to its security and economic growth.

It is a vital lifeline linking the United States with its trading partners. In times of war it serves as our "fourth arm of defense" providing logistic support to our Armed Forces.

National Maritime Day, 1982
Proclamation 4916
April 1, 1982

For too long, our shipping industry has been in a state of decline, and its ability to meet the Nation's economic and defense needs has eroded. My Administration is firmly committed to the rejuvenation of the American merchant marine.

National Maritime Day, 1982
Proclamation 4916
April 1, 1982

1.3.10 Science and Technology (See 3.9.1)

1.3.11 Steel Industry

This act, affecting one of America's most vital industries, is a symbol of the administration's commitment — a commitment to cast aside the over-zealous and unnecessary regulation that has shackled the most productive forces in our economy.

Steel Industry Compliance Extension Act of
1981, Remarks on Signing H.R. 3520 Into
Law
July 17, 1981

Q: I'm wondering what your plans are for helping the steel industry, and if you're going to try to expedite these suits that are — (inaudible).

The President: Well, I believe in free trade. But there are areas where we have recognized some things such as quotas.

In our own country our protection with regard to steel has to do not with just that kind of a protection but the fact that steel is being exported into the United States, produced in other countries and sold below the cost of production because of their subsidy of that industry. Well, free trade should be fair trade also. And we think that has to be stopped... there is a provision whereby we can prevent the influx into this country of subsidized steel....

But we've held this down, I think, to a minimum and based it on what we believe is fair to defend our standard of living against those who could exploit their own low standard of living and their own workers to sell here. But basically we're striving constantly for free market, and (with) most of these quotas there are compensating factors.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and a Q and A Session
During an Administration Briefing
May 10, 1982

Q: If the steel problems continue, would you support a quota on foreign steel?

The President: The program is already in place with regard to the import of those subsidized steel products, and... actually before we came here, there had been very little done to enforce it. Now, what has been taking place — we have been trying with — because many of these are our allies and are friendly countries — we've been trying at a government level to get them to voluntarily stop it.

The steel industry has recourse under the law that if we can't succeed in that, they then can bring suit internationally and prevent it that way. Well, we're trying to do it in a friendlier way.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and a Q and A Session
during an Administration Briefing
May 10, 1982

1.3.12 Other

1.3.12.1 Westway Highway

During the campaign, I spoke to local construction workers and pledged my support for the Westway Highway.

Washington is no longer standing in the way of this project. Westway has the green light, and it's up to New York to drive through.

Statement on the Westway Highway Project,
New York, New York
March 14, 1981

1.3.13 Airline Industry (See 1.3.6)

Q: Mr. President, I'd like to ask you two questions. First off, could you comment on the Braniff situation, a large American company going bankrupt. And secondly, Dun & Bradstreet says that 530 American companies were forced into bankruptcy in the first week of this month alone. Will you take any action to help all these companies that are going under, or will you just do nothing and wait for the interest rates to go up that will eventually help them?

The President: Well... I don't see where government can put itself in the business of in some way bailing out, at the taxpayers' expense, companies that go bankrupt. And maybe part of the increase in the bankruptcies is due to the fact that there've been some changes in the bankruptcy laws.

Now, there's a little difference in a bankruptcy and, as Braniff itself has stated, and let's say the usual thing... of someone just going broke and being left flat and destitute. They have a great many assets that will be sold. There will be a reorganization, and Braniff expects to go back in business, back more in the pattern that it had followed before it went into the overwhelming expansion. And bankruptcy means that those assets then are used to pay the debt to the creditors and so forth.

So, I don't see a place for government. I think government's main thing that it can do is everything possible to create a better business climate and to bring the interest rates down, because companies that are declaring bankruptcy, in a time of normal interest rates, they would be able to borrow the money to tide them over.

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

1.3.14 Davis-Bacon Act

... I believe there have been abuses of the Davis-Bacon Act, but as your President. I have not and will not seek repeal of that act.

Building and Construction Trades Department,
AFL - CIO, Remarks at the Organization's
National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

1.4 Inflation (see also 1.5; 1.6)

1.4.1 Effect on the poor

When they talk of what should be done for the poor, well, one thing alone, by reducing inflation, we increase the purchasing power of poor families by more than \$250.

Conservative Political Action Conference,
Remarks at the Conference Dinner
February 26, 1982

... Two years ago the American people seemed resigned to high levels of inflation, even during economic downturns. It was called stagflation. Last year we were able to bring the inflation rate down to an annual rate of 8.9 percent and an average of 4.8 percent for the last 3 months. And last month, it was only 3½ percent. Now that drop in inflation meant that an average family of four in Oklahoma with an income of \$22,600 was better off by \$701 in purchasing power. Now this year, even more purchasing power will be saved. In short, we're well on our way to licking inflation, and that's the first big step toward getting the economy back on its feet.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address before
a Joint Session
March 18, 1982

If inflation had kept running at the rate it was before the 1980 election rather than the rate that we've achieved in the last 6 months, a family of four on a fixed income of \$15,000 would be \$994 poorer in purchasing power than they are today. I don't have to tell you what an extra \$994 means to people of that income, or anyone else for that matter.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 28, 1982

Now, let me put those gains into a more human context. If inflation had kept running at the rate it was before the 1980 election rather than at the rate we've achieved in the last 6 months, a family of four on a fixed income of \$15,000 would be \$994 poorer in purchasing power than they are today.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

Q: Mr. President, you've talked often about the long-term goals of your economic recovery plan, but a lot of people are in trouble right now. They don't have jobs, how long are you willing to let unemployment continue at current high levels before you take some sort of short-term emergency action to bring it down?

The President: Short-term, emergency actions that have been taken in the past – and there've been seven previous recessions since World War II – and that short-term (action) has been a flooding of the money market, an artificial stimulant to bring down unemployment, and at the same time it usually skyrockets inflation. Now inflation is the cruelest thing and the cruelest tax on the poor, if we're taking sides as to who's for the rich or who's for the poor....

The President's News Conference
March 31, 1982

Now, let me just give you an example of what that rate of inflation means and what the entire 1981 decline that we brought about - because inflation started down before there was any recession, and I think we had something to do with that.

Take the average family of four that is living on the threshold of poverty, which we say, now, is \$8,500-a-year income. That family now has \$375 more in purchasing power with their \$8,500 than they did at the rate of inflation in 1980 and leading up to the Inaugural in '81. So, when you say better or worse off, I think there are elements of better off.

The President's News Conference
March 31, 1982

We inherited double-digit inflation. We ended 1981 with inflation down to 8.9 percent, and in the last 5 months it's declined to 4½ percent. If inflation had kept running at the rate it was before the 1980 election, a family of four on a fixed income of \$15,000 would be about a thousand dollars poorer in purchasing power than they are today.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

If you just take inflation; if it had kept running at the rate it was in 1980, rather than what we brought it down to, a family of four on a fixed income of \$15,000 would now be about \$1,000 poorer in purchasing power. Inflation, which was 12.4 percent in 1980, has been averaging 4½ percent for the last 6 months. To lay the groundwork for economic recovery, we had to make some changes. But we're maintaining our fundamental commitment to the poor.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a White House Luncheon for National Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

Speaking of misery, that cruelest tax of all, inflation, with all the suffering that it brings to the poor and the elderly, is being controlled. Last month, as you know, the Consumer Price Index fell three-tenths of 1 percent, the first time in almost 17 years. For half a year, now, it's been averaging around 3.2 percent. If inflation had kept running at the double-digit rate it was in 1980 and January of 1981, a family of four on a fixed income of \$15,000 would be over \$1,000 poorer in purchasing power than they are today.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the National Chamber
April 28, 1982

When I entered office, getting control of spending was an absolute necessity. We were on the edge of an economic abyss. Everyone would be worse off today if we had permitted inflation to keep going at the rate it was before the 1980 election. At that rate a family of four on a fixed

income of \$15,000 would today be over \$1,000 poorer in purchasing power. Putting America's economic house in order meant changing attitudes, particularly the dangerous tendency to turn to government to solve every problem.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Briefing for National Service
Organization Leaders
April 27, 1982

And our (economic) program is going to help lower income Americans. Let me revise that. It has already helped them. A family of four with a fixed income of \$15,000 has over \$1,000 more in spending power because of the decreased inflation rate already. Now, that's a bigger increase in help to lower income Americans than was ever given in a single year by the increase in many of the aid programs dreamed up by the other party during the last few decades.

"Salute to President Ronald Reagan Dinner"
Remarks at the Republican Senate/House
Fundraising Dinner
May 4, 1982

Inflation and economic dislocation resulting from uncontrolled spending and the taxation needed to pay the bill hurt everyone. And the figures back this up. If inflation had kept running at the rate it was prior to - or during 1980, a family of four on a fixed income of \$15,000 would be over \$1,000 poorer in purchasing power today. The effect would be the same as having that \$15,000 income reduced to \$14,000. Or put another way, by lowering inflation we gave them a thousand-dollar raise.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

1.4.2 Priority

... We don't have to choose between inflation and unemployment — they go hand in hand. It's time to try something different, and that's what we're going to do.

Address to the Nation
February 5, 1981

The fight to bring down inflation and reduce unemployment must be our highest priority and these linked problems must be tackled at the same time.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 21, 1981

... Our hard-won gains in reducing inflation must be preserved and extended — because permanent reduction of interest rates and unemployment is impossible if the fight against inflation is abandoned, just when it is being won.

Budget Message of the President. Message
to the Congress Transmitting the FY '83
Budget
February 8, 1982

We believe the economy is poised for recovery, but this time we will not let inflation take off as it did in the past....

Remarks at Los Angeles County Board of
Supervisors Meeting
March 3, 1982

1.4.3 Ways to control (see also 1.6.1; 1.9.2)

The Administration is dedicated to licking inflation and bringing down interest rates permanently, and we've taken the first steps toward that goal. The dollar is strong and our tax program gives tremendous new incentives to save. The Federal Reserve is following a conservative and careful approach to the money supply....

United Brotherhood of Carpenters and
Joiners, Remarks at Annual Convention
Chicago, Illinois
September 3, 1981

We must continue to reduce inflation until it is eliminated, and that means getting Federal spending control — permanently.

Address Before a Joint Session of Alabama
State Legislature
March 15, 1982

... the markets just don't believe that inflation is not going to go back up. They have seen that rollercoaster effect of the money supply zooming up as it did in 1980 — the fastest rate of increase in our history in the last 6 months of 1980. But then when they pulled the string on it, it zoomed way down below what it should be... the result was that inflation went zooming up again. And this, I think, is what the money market suspects.

They can't believe that we're going to go forward and that this is — we're going to continue this fight against inflation.

Q and A Session with Members of the
Editorial Board of the *New York Post*
New York, New York
March 23, 1982.

Q: Mr. President, in your speech you seem to be saying that unemployment is going up because unemployment is pushing up the deficit and thus keeping interest rates high. That sounds like a cycle that we just can't get out of.

The President: Yes, we can get out of it. And the way out of it is not the way that's been tried on most of the recessions that have taken place in these last few decades: hyping the money supply, artificially stimulating the money supply, stimulating government spending, as if that somehow will be an aid to the economy — and up, of course, goes inflation when you do that.

Now, inflation does have a temporary, stimulative effect just by its very nature. It's kind of like a warm bath. It feels good for a minute, but then the water gets too hot.

What we're trying — and the difference between our plan and what's always been tried before is the long-range plan to get the economy back on track, to get America back to where we're the industrial powerhouse that we always were. And to do that, that requires the tax cuts both for business and for individuals to stimulate the economy,

reduce the percentage of the gross national product that the government is taking in taxes and that the government is spending. All of these things I think our plan will do. And it is the only way.

Economic Recovery Program, Informal
Exchange with Reporters following the
Radio Address to the Nation
April 3, 1982.

There's good reason to believe the recession is bottoming out. We're on the verge of a major victory over inflation -- a disease which has sapped our economic strength, driven up interest rates, and ruined the dreams of homeownership for millions of families. If we stick together and finish the job the bipartisan coalition in Congress began last year, we will soon have that victory. American families will be able to pay their bills again, save for the future, and ignite an economic recovery that can last for years.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982.

Our progress on inflation means the cumulative increase in America's purchasing power, which has received little attention. It far outweighs the impact of budget restraint in various programs, which has received so much attention. With cooperation from the Congress on spending, I think we can have a strong recovery.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for Southeast
Editors and Broadcasters
April 16, 1982.

How many of you remember that it wasn't so long ago that voices of gloom and doom were suggesting it would take a decade to bring inflation under control? There was an unprecedented feeling of pessimism sweeping across the country. For the first time you could hear the refrain that America's best days are behind us. Well, don't you believe it.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982.

1.5 *Interest Rates (see also 1.4; 1.6)*

1.5.1 Generally

The answer to interest rates is going to be our program of reducing Government spending, tied to the reduction of the tax rates that we've spoken of to bring down inflation....

Presidential Press Conference
January 29, 1981

High interest rates aren't something that someone deliberately imposes on the people or the economy. They are the result of inflation, not the cause. That's why we're going forward with this battle against inflation to bring those interest rates down, because until we do, there are industries in this country that cannot exist or prosper. And they will come down....

Remarks at Illinois Forum Reception,
Chicago, Illinois
September 2, 1981

As stated earlier, the key to lower, steadier, interest rates is a consistently lower rate of inflation. When the inflation rate is high, interest rates are pushed up directly by the need for an inflation premium to protect the real value of the loaned funds....

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to Congress
March 1, 1982

Furthermore, the savings picture is looking better and our main incentives are just coming on line. The interest rates are, of course, significant. Some would have you believe that high interest rates are a policy of this administration. Well, let's set the record straight on that. We inherited those interest rates, rates which were, as I said, running over 21 percent. We've decreased them by more than one-fifth, and that downward trend should continue.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

I think now, the real thing that is holding the interest rates up can be found outside of the Fed and outside of government. There had been so much over the last 40 years--this is the eighth recession since the war--there had been so much of that roller coaster, and every time that we've had a problem like the unemployment--the money market out there has seen them do this money thing and then they've seen the resulting raise in inflation.

And I believe that what we're really up against... is a lack of confidence that it isn't going to be the same old game, that Congress won't go through with the budget reductions, that they will see the same pattern.

Remarks in an Interview with Edward
Gaylord, Allan Cromley, and Jim Standard of
the *Daily Oklahoman*
March 16, 1982

... Now, today there's only one thing that causes those high interest rates, and that is that right out in the money markets themselves -- if you're going to lend money and you know that there's an inflation rate that every year is depreciating the value of the dollar you lend, you have to get back enough in interest to offset that, plus the earnings that you want on top of that money.

Q and A Session with Members of the
Editorial Board of the *New York Post*
New York, New York
March 23, 1982

... these high interest rates which, as I say, we have brought down some, have contributed to not only unemployment but the other tragedy of the small and the independent business people and the farmers, many of them, who have not been able to make it through this period.

The President's News Conference
March 31, 1982

The interest rates, remaining as high as they are, there is nothing that government can do about this except hope that we can prove to them (the money markets) that we are serious about continuing this program. Those interest rates aren't staying up because of anything that the Fed is doing or anything that government is doing. They're staying up, because after being burned a half a dozen times in these previous efforts by government, we find that the money markets just don't believe that we'll stay the course, bring down government spending, and hold inflation down. They're looking for that temporary stimulant that will then send up the interest rates.

The President's News Conference
March 31, 1982

... I think, in the line of getting the interest rates down -- and I've had this also from... people out there in the money markets -- that one of the worst signals we could send would be an outright retreat from the fundamentals of the program.

The President's News Conference
March 31, 1982

The answer to the recession lies in bringing interest rates down. To do that, a signal must be sent that, while the political process always requires some compromise, government this time intends to stay the course; that we're going to make further reductions in spending and hold to a steady consistent growth in the money supply -- in short, that we're going to come out of this recession not with a temporary, quick fix that leads to another recession down the road, but with a solid economic recovery based on increased productivity and jobs for our people.

Economic Recovery Program, Radio Address
to the Nation
April 3, 1982

The interest rates are up now simply because of the fear on the part of the money markets that inflation won't stay down where it is, that as it's done in the past, it'll go back up again. And we're trying to convince

them that isn't so. And I think pretty soon... when we can announce a bipartisan agreement on what we're going to do with regard to spending and taxes and so forth in '83, that maybe they will then get the confidence to come down.

Q and A session with Students at St.
Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Geneva, Illinois
April 15, 1982

That's the only way to restore confidence in the money markets for long-term lending. Bring interest rates down more and then keep them down.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for Southeast
Editors and Broadcasters
April 16, 1982

I believe that the only thing that's keeping the interest rates up and preventing a speedier recovery is the lack of confidence on the part of the private sector that government will stay the course. And that's why I said what I did the other day. If the Congress'll get off the dime and pass this budget proposal, it will be an indication that we're not going to go back to what we've done a dozen times since, in the last 20 or 30 years, and that is have a quick fix and artificially stimulate the market to where we temporarily solve or help to solve the unemployment problem, only to have an inflation 2 years later that is worse and unemployment is deeper and inflation is higher.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and Q and A Session
During an Administration Briefing
May 10, 1982

I believe that if 2 years in a row we show that the course we embarked on last year is going to be followed until we have reduced the percentage of government spending, or government spending as a percentage of the gross national product, and that we're continuing along that line, plus a tax program which I think is designed to help the economy get back on its feet, I think we'll see the interest rates come down. I believe they'll come down if this budget that has been outlined right now in the Senate is passed.

The interest rates are up simply because the money market has so little confidence that government will stay the course. In the past seven or eight recessions since World War II, the normal pattern was to suddenly flood the money market with printed money, paper money, to artificially stimulate the economy. The main target always, then, was the reduction of the unemployed. That was believed to be the political problem that first had to be solved. The only trouble was, within 2 to 3 years after each one of those quick fixes, we went into another recession. And each time, if you look at a chart of those recessions, you'll see that each one was worse than the preceding one.

And once they are convinced that we mean it—and I think that what we're doing right now 2 years in a row, I think could have that effect on them, because we have no intention of sending inflation skyrocketing again.

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

1.6 Monetary Policy (see also 1.4; 1.5)

1.6.1 General

The final aspect of our plan requires a national monetary policy which does not allow money growth to increase consistently faster than the growth of goods and services. In order to curb inflation we need to slow the growth in our money supply.

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

... A successful program to achieve stable and moderate growth patterns in the money supply will keep both inflation and interest rates down and restore vigor to our financial institutions and markets.

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

... Thus, a predictable and steady growth in the money supply at more modest levels than often experienced in the past will be a vital contribution to the achievement of the economic goals described in this Report....

Program for Economic Recovery, White
House Report
February 18, 1981

To achieve the goals of the Administration's economic program, consistent monetary policy must be applied. Thus, it is expected that the rate of money and credit growth will be brought down to levels consistent with noninflationary expansion of the economy.

Program for Economic Recovery, White
House Report
February 18, 1981

We see low and stable monetary growth as essential to reducing inflation.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 21, 1981

... I have made clear my support for a policy of gradual and less volatile reduction in the growth of the money supply.

Economic Report of the President, Annual
Message to the Congress
February 10, 1982

Well, I want to make it clear today that neither this administration nor the Federal Reserve will allow a return to the fiscal and monetary policies of the past that have created the current conditions.

Presidential News Conference
February 18, 1982

We also support the Federal Reserve's 1982 money growth targets, which are fully consistent with the administration's economic projections for the coming year. At the same time, I am sensitive to the need for a responsible fiscal policy to complement a firm, anti-inflationary monetary policy.

Presidential News Conference
February 18, 1982

... More stable monetary policy is needed to make financial markets more predictable and to prevent discontinuities in the availability of capital. This will result in lower, less volatile interest rates.

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to the Congress
March 1, 1982

1.6.2 Federal Reserve Board

... We do want from the Fed and would ask for a moderate policy of money supply increasing relative to legitimate growth.

Presidential Press Conference
January 29, 1981

... The planned reduction and subsequent elimination of Federal deficit financing will help the Federal Reserve System perform its important role in achieving economic growth and stability.

Program for Economic Recovery, White
House Report
February 18, 1981

The Administration will confer regularly with the Federal Reserve Board on all aspects of our economic program....

Program for Economic Recovery, White
House Report
February 18, 1981

Monetary policy is the responsibility of the Federal Reserve System, an independent agency within the structure of the government. The Administration will do nothing to undermine that independence. At the same time, the success in reducing inflation, increasing real income, and reducing unemployment will depend on effective interaction of monetary policy with other aspects of economic policy.

Program for Economic Recovery, The White
House Report
February 18, 1981

And, finally, we're determined to work with the Federal Reserve Board to develop a monetary policy consistent with the economic program designed to stabilize the money supply, reduce inflation, and allow interest rates to come down.

Remarks at Building and Construction Trade
(AFL-CIO) National Conference
March 30, 1981

Q: Mr. President, are you satisfied with the performance or the policies of the Federal Reserve Board now, in managing the money supply and the interest rates?

The President: ... we know that we have to have a consistent monetary policy that doesn't do what we've done over the last few decades, of the roller coaster effects — of when unemployment gets out of hand and it looks like hard times, they flood the market with paper money. And then when that brings on inflation, then all of a sudden you pull in and tighten it down and you go the other way. This is what's been happening.

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Out of Town Newspaper Editors
October 16, 1981

... This administration will always support the political independence of the Federal Reserve Board.

Presidential News Conference
February 18, 1982

1.7 *Regulatory Relief (see also 4.7)*

1.7.1 Generally (see also 1.3)

The rapid growth in Federal regulation has retarded economic growth and contributed to inflationary pressures. While there is widespread agreement on the legitimate role of government in protecting the environment, promoting health and safety, safeguarding workers and consumers, and guaranteeing equal opportunity, there is also growing realization that excessive regulation is a very significant factor in our current economic difficulties.

Program for Economic Recovery, White
House Report
February 18, 1981

Our third proposal is to eliminate those unproductive and unnecessary regulations which have slowed down our growth and added to our inflation burdens. We shall do this with care, while still safeguarding the health and safety of the American people and, I might add, while mindful of our responsibility to have equal regard for the health and safety of our neighbors.

Address Before a Joint Session of
Parliament, Ottawa, Canada
March 11, 1981

The third measure we've called for is elimination of excessive regulation.
... Over-regulation affects every industry....

Remarks at Building and Construction Trade
(AFL-CIO) National Conference
March 30, 1981

Excessive and inefficient Federal regulations place an undue burden on our society. They limit job opportunities, raise prices, and reduce the incomes of all Americans.

During the Presidential campaign, I promised quick and decisive action. Since taking office, I have made regulatory relief a top priority. It is one of the cornerstones of my economic recovery program.... We shall not rest until that goal is achieved.

Federal Regulation Statement by the
President
June 13, 1981

Nevertheless, we must ensure that our businessmen are not unintentionally hobbled by government.

President's Export Council, Remarks at
Swearing-In Ceremony for Members of the
Council
October 15, 1981

... Too much government regulation, however, simply adds to the costs to business and consumers alike without commensurate benefits. We are striving to correct excesses, at the same time recognizing that informed and educated consumers are our best hope for prosperity, efficiency, and integrity in the marketplace.

National Consumers Week Proclamation
4892
January 21, 1982

Vice President Bush is directing an energetic attack on excessive Federal regulation that strangles progress at every turn. Already, the number of new pages in the *Federal Register*, the book which lists new regulations, has been cut by a third.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 18, 1982

By authority vested in me as President by the Constitution and laws of the United States of America, and in order to ensure effective and efficient spending of public funds through fundamental reforms in Government procurement, it is hereby ordered as follows:

Section I. To make procurement more effective in support of mission accomplishment, the heads of executive agencies engaged in the procurement of products and services from the private sector shall:

- Establish programs to reduce administrative costs and other burdens which the procurement function imposes on the Federal Government and the private sector. Each program shall take into account the need to eliminate unnecessary agency procurement regulations, paperwork, reporting requirements, solicitation provisions, contract clauses, certifications, and other administrative procedures. Private sector views on needed changes should be solicited as appropriate....
- Establish criteria for enhancing effective competition and limiting noncompetitive actions. These criteria shall seek to improve competition by such actions as eliminating unnecessary Government specifications and simplifying those that must be retained, expanding the purchase of available commercial goods and services, and, where practical, using functionally-oriented specifications or otherwise describing Government needs so as to permit greater latitude for private sector response;
- Establish programs to simplify small purchases and minimize paperwork burdens imposed on the private sector, particularly small businesses;
- Establish administrative procedures to ensure that contractors, especially small businesses, receive timely payment....

Federal Procurement Reforms, Executive
Order 12352
March 17, 1982

America has always done well when we had the courage to believe in ourselves, our value, and our capacity to perform great deeds. We got into trouble when we listened to those who insisted that making government bigger would make America bigger. Big government, they told us, was the wave of the future, and anyone who stood in their way was a reactionary.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

Every time personal tax rates go higher, it becomes more difficult for firms to compete in world markets. It now costs \$1.70 just to compensate a worker for each dollar increase in the cost of living. Instead of workers and management trying to solve this problem by opposing each other, why not join forces and help us get government off your backs so you can get on with the task of saving American jobs, rebuilding our economy, and raising the standard of living of all our people?

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

... And finally we acted quickly and effectively to cut away the thicket of Federal regulations – a thicket that was stifling business and industrial growth.

In less than a year, the increase in those regulations was reduced by nearly one-third....

... And the Federal Register is smaller by some 23,000 pages. That's the book that lists the regulations.

"Salute to President Ronald Reagan Dinner"
Remarks at the Republican Senate/House
Fundraising Dinner
May 4, 1982

1.7.2 Auto Industry (see also 1.3.6)

... The industry must solve its own problems, but the Government must not unnecessarily hamper its efforts through excessive regulation and interference.

Statement by the President
April 6, 1981

The first step to be taken in aid of this industry is to create a stronger and more stable economy. ...

The second step is to reduce unnecessary regulations by the Environmental Protection Agency and the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration. ...

Statement by the President
April 6, 1981

1.7.3 Small Business and Minority Business (see also 1.3.3; 1.3.4)

An essential part of this administration's program for economic recovery is revising or eliminating Federal regulations that place needless burdens on people, businesses, and State and local governments. As we strive to control taxing and spending, we must also cut back government regulations that are anticompetitive, excessively stringent, or just plain unnecessary.

Regulatory Relief and Small Business,
Remarks at a White House Briefing
February 4, 1982

Nevertheless, difficult as the job may be, this Administration is committed to a major effort in regulatory reform....

State of Small Business, Annual Report to
Congress
March 1, 1982

This Administration is committed to assuring unrestricted access for small business to all segments of our economy. By unleashing small business from the burdens of unnecessary taxation and regulation, we enable men and women small business owners to increase their contributions to our society's economic and employment growth. In addition, we will continue to help expand the opportunities of today's struggling business aspirants, disadvantaged ethnic and racial groups, and to blend their skills and abilities in creating a better life for themselves and a stronger America.

State of Small Business, Annual Report to
Congress
March 1, 1982

Regulatory relief is needed to reduce unnecessary costs imposed by government. Government regulations, including paperwork, have become a major source of market interference, reducing competition and efficiency within most industries. Moreover, regulations often have disproportionately adverse effects on small businesses, and the result is all too frequently an impaired ability of small businesses to compete effectively.

State of Small Business, Annual Report to
Congress
March 1, 1982

While small business is at the heart of our competitive system, it has been increasingly hobbled in recent years by excessive government regulation and taxation. We are currently addressing these problems through our programs for economic recovery. Our goal is to encourage the entrepreneurial spirit and to help usher in a new era of growth for small business....

Small Business Week 1982, Proclamation
4923
April 5, 1982

1.7.4 Energy (see 2.2.3; 2.3.1; 2.5.1; 2.7.1)

1.8 Tax Policy

1.8.1 General (see also 1.1.8; 1.5)

I'm well aware that there are many other desirable and needed tax changes, such as indexing the income tax brackets to protect taxpayers against inflation; the unjust discrimination against married couples if both are working and earning; tuition tax credits; the unfairness of the inheritance tax, especially to the family-owned farm and the family-owned business.... I pledge I will join with you in seeking these additional tax changes at the earliest date possible.

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

Like the budget reforms, we seek a tax package that will help stimulate the economy by providing capital for investment to modernize and expand our industrial machine.

Remarks at United States Jaycees Annual
Convention, San Antonio, Texas
June 24, 1981

... The Government is taking too great a percentage of the gross national product in taxes. This percentage must be reduced if we're going to have the incentive we need to increase productivity.

Remarks to Central City and California
Taxpayer Association Luncheon
June 25, 1981

We must also reduce the excessive percentage of the gross national product that the Government is taking in taxes.

Remarks at the Fundraising Dinner for
Governor James R. Thompson, Chicago,
Illinois
July 7, 1981

The American people must have tax relief, and they must have it now.

Remarks at the Fundraising Dinner for
Governor James R. Thompson, Chicago,
Illinois
July 7, 1981

We've begun the job, but this is no time to rest, for just ahead of us lies the largest and most difficult and most important step of all, to reduce the escalating tax burden that is crushing the spirit of enterprise.

Remarks at the Fundraising Dinner for
Governor James R. Thompson, Chicago,
Illinois
July 7, 1981

... And then we're going to depend on those tax reductions that we've made to do what we've always said they would and that is to stimulate the economy, to create employment, and to make everyone, even including the government, more prosperous because of the increase....

Remarks at Target '82 Reception, Los
Angeles, California
August 17, 1981

... I will soon urge Congress to enact new proposals to eliminate abuses and obsolete incentives in the tax code.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

We're trying new methods, and when that happens people sometimes get nervous. But there was much more to fear from standing still, as overgrown government collapsed under its own weight in runaway taxes.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

... It's ironic to hear the same people who insisted our tax program be administered in drops rather than spoonfuls now saying the medicine evidently didn't work. Well, the medicine will work when the patient finally begins to get it, and the first real dose begins with the 10-percent tax cut in July, followed by an additional 10-percent tax cut a year later.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for Southeast
Editors and Broadcasters
April 16, 1982

Our administration, I think, has compassion for those in need, but where was the compassion in those bankrupt spending policies that brought the pain of high inflation and interest rates to so many people? Where's the compassion now in raising tax rates again on our people, making it even harder for them to work and compete?

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for Southeast
Editors and Broadcasters
April 16, 1982

From now on more of what people earn belongs to them.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States,
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

1.8.2 Personal rate cuts

1.8.2.1 Three year cut

The second point is a 10-percent across-the-board tax rate cut every year for the next 3 years.

Remarks at Building and Construction Trade
(AFL-CIO) National Conference
March 30, 1981

... We absolutely must have across the board a 3-year, 25-percent rate reduction for every American taxpayer, and we're not going to settle for less.

Program for Economic Recovery, Remarks
at a White House Reception for Business
and Government Leaders
July 11, 1981

... I want to reduce taxes, not raise them....

Association of Independent Television Stations,
Remarks and a Q and A Session at
White House Briefing
January 27, 1982

Forgive me, but I'm not only proud of this tax program, I happen to believe it's the best darn thing that's been done for working and middle-income people in nearly 20 years.

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before a
Joint Session
March 15, 1982

Q: We understand your administration's discussing bringing forward the 10 percent tax cut and making it retroactive to January 1 this year. Would you be in favor of that?

The President: If it could be done practically. But we really looked at that because, yes, we were interested in that. But from Treasury, as we looked into it, the whole mechanical problem of it and the actual gain over and above the problems that it created just didn't make it look worthwhile.

Q: So it's not likely to run.

The President: It's not likely to be done.

Interview with The President, Q's and A's
with Members of the Editorial Board of the
New York Post, New York, NY.
March 23, 1982

... May I just say, in the quest for economic literacy, high tax rates don't soak the rich, they only create more tax shelters or an outright capital drain. Reducing high tax rates provides incentives to get more people paying taxes again. Just as important, we preserve one of the few systems left on Earth where people at the bottom of the ladder can still get rich. That's what America should be all about. From now on, more of what people earn belongs to them.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

We must be fair to all our people. We're devoting one of the largest shares in the history of the Federal budget to assisting low-income Americans. But let's ask ourselves, where was the fairness in those bankrupt spending policies that gave us double-digit inflation, record interest rates, and a trillion-dollar debt? Where is the fairness now if we make even more painful the highest peacetime tax burden we've ever known? We're not going to do that. With your support, with responsible Republicans and Democrats working together, we can pass a good budget that will help taxpayers more than it hurts them.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 1, 1982

Q: Sir, are you now conceding what the Democrats have been saying all along, which was that last year's tax cut was simply too big?

The President: No, not at all. I am suggesting that the fact that we have inflation virtually down to zero and that it's come down that fast—and other factors in the economy that indicate that the recession is bottoming out indicate that we would have been better off economically right now if they had not made us compromise and if the tax cut had been retroactive to January 1st, 1981, and had been 10 percent, not 5. We really are not beginning our tax cuts in reality to have an effect on the economy until this first July tax cut.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with Reporters
May 6, 1982

1.8.2.2 Commitment (see also 1.1.2; 1.8.1; 1.8.6; 1.8.7)

... Let there be no doubt I'll go any place, any time, to ensure that the working people of this country get their first real tax reduction in nearly 20 years. Anything less will not get the economy back on track.

Federal Tax Reduction Legislation, Remarks
at a Meeting with State Legislators and
Local Government Officials
July 23, 1981

The Congress, we're told, can't significantly cut spending further, so we must dismantle our own program of needed incentives to accommodate them. Well, we made a commitment to the American people, and we're going to honor that commitment. Your tax reduction will not be rescinded. It will not be delayed, and it will not be reduced....

Remarks at State Republican Fundraising
Reception, New York, New York
November 6, 1981

... there certainly will be no change in taxes in 1982, I guarantee you. We have put a program in place that I believe will increase government's revenues simply by broadening the base of the economy, stimulating increase in productivity, offering incentives that the program does offer.

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Reporters
December 23, 1981

We are staying with our tax program because we believe it is absolutely essential to stimulate the economy and make us able to provide more jobs....

Budget Message of the President, Qs and
As with Reporters at the Signing Ceremony
February 8, 1982

... I also believe that to abandon our tax policy now would be to give up the very fundamental thing that is required to expand our economy to create the jobs that we must have for the increased number of unemployed — and thus, by expanding the economy, to actually add to government's revenues, not by larger assessments on individuals, but by having a broader base and more people paying taxes.

Presidential News Conference
February 18, 1982

... as I've said before, on the tax program that was adopted by the Congress, the last year out, I think it would be very foolish of us now to turn around and express a lack of confidence in that and say, "Well, let's go in another direction."

Presidential News Conference
February 18, 1982

... I believe we compromised enough when we delayed the tax cut to satisfy the Congress.... (I)t's time for you and me and the American people to stand together and to tell the Congress, "No, you may not touch our tax cut."

Remarks at White House Briefing for Small
Business Leaders
March 1, 1982

This administration is willing to consider any comprehensive program as long as it does not compromise the fundamentals of our tax cut program. The American people have been promised tax relief. Last year the Congress passed tax relief, and as long as I have any say in the matter, no one's going to take it away from us.

Rally for Senator Harrison Schmitt of New
Mexico
March 2, 1982

I believe that that tax cut is absolutely vital. You don't increase taxes in a recession.

Presidential News Conference.
March 31, 1982

Ever increasing taxation was bleeding the economy dry. But we've set in place a 3-year tax reduction program that will, if we've got the courage to stick with it, give new life to the economy.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

Now, I know you've been told by some that we should do away with the tax cuts in order to reduce the deficit. That's like trying to pull a game out in the fourth quarter by punting on the third down.

Economic Recovery Program, Radio Address
to the Nation
April 3, 1982

Let me tell you why tampering with the third year of the tax cut and indexing should set off alarm bells in your heads and send shivers up your spines. It would increase the tax bill of your members by hundreds of dollars a year. It would prevent us from realizing the increase of \$260 billion in private savings which we expect by 1984, which is essential for job creation. And it would further weaken the competitive position of U.S. labor in the world economy.

Building and Construction Trades Depart-
ment, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organi-
zation's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

Eliminating the third year of the tax cut and indexing will make this bad situation worse. A \$20,000-a-year wage earner

would pay hundreds of dollars to higher taxes as a direct cost, but the weaker economy - reduced savings investment and lower productivity and growth - would reduce his family's real earnings by much more than the direct cost of higher taxes.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

We haven't sacrificed fairness for those in need. But how about some fairness for a group whose voice is rarely heard in Washington - the wage earners and the billpayers of America?

I think that fairness also means going to the mat for a 25-percent tax rate reduction, indexing of tax rates, and strong new incentives for retirement savings - the first decent program for working, middle-income taxpayers since John Kennedy's tax cut nearly 20 years ago. Fairness is saying you don't raise taxes on American workers who had to take cuts in their paychecks just to keep their jobs. And fairness is insisting that when business gets its tax cut, you have no right to turn around and take the people's tax cut away.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

Tampering with the third year of the tax cut or saying, "All right, we'll keep that third year, but then we'll increase taxes again in the fourth year and every year after that," would inflict major damage on the economy. It would increase the tax bill of families by hundreds of dollars and prevent us from achieving the \$260 billion increase in private savings that our tax program is designed to bring about and that we expect by 1984. And it would further weaken the competitive position of U.S. products in the world economy.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks at a White House Luncheon for Southeast Editors and Broadcasters
April 16, 1982

Q: But, Mr. President, how can you agree to any kind of tax increases without violating your "no tax increase" pledge, even if it's a surtax combined with a minimum income tax or some kind of energy tax?

The President: I've always emphasized that what I'm talking about is that tax program of ours which is based on providing an incentive, both for individuals and business - the business tax cuts, the across-the-board, 3-year cuts in personal income tax.

Now I have not changed on that.

Domestic and Foreign Issues, Qs and As
Session with Reporters
April 20, 1982

Q: Will you slip your 3-year tax cuts or your third year tax cuts?

The President: No. That remains intact.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with Reporters
May 6 1982

1.8.2.3 Incentives for savings and growth (see also 1.8.4.2; 1.8.7)

Improving productivity, you know, really only requires two things: people who have better ideas and people who have savings and want to invest in those ideas. Now, we have the first. Our problem is today we don't have the second. So, this need for greater savings and investment is why our administration insists that while reducing excessive spending, monetary growth, and regulation, we must also enact tax-rate reductions across the board.

Remarks at White House Reception for the
Advertising Council
May 20, 1981

... We must make the people a commitment, the kind of commitment that says if you work or save more tomorrow than you did today, then your reward will be higher....

Federal Tax Reduction Legislation, Remarks
at a White House Luncheon for Out-of-
Town Editors and Broadcasters
July 22, 1981

What we don't need is more spending, and what we don't need are taxes, and what we do need is a lot less of both. Our programs are designed to encourage savings, investment, and productivity. They'll get this economy moving again, growing again, and lift the standard of living for all Americans.

Remarks at Ohio State Republican
Fundraising Reception, Cincinnati, Ohio
November 30, 1981

The solution is as obvious as it is urgent: Reduce government's share of the gross national product by slowing the growth of spending and help the economy grow by rewarding Americans who produce, save, and invest.

Address Before a Joint Session of Alabama
State Legislature
March 15, 1982

Most new jobs in America are created by small business, and most small businesses pay their taxes by the personal rates, not the corporate rates. So the personal tax cut will create jobs.

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

Lower inflation has pushed interest rates down and will push them down more. But we must also replenish the savings pool by encouraging people to take full advantage of our tax incentives.

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before a
Joint Session
March 15, 1982

I believe with all my heart that providing people incentives to pull themselves up is the best path to human progress. I believe that faith in God, love of freedom, family, work, and neighborhood are what made America strong and will keep her free.

Building and Construction Trades
Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the
Organization's National Legislative
Conference
April 5, 1982

As government took more and more of our income, savings on the part of individuals and investment by industry dropped lower and lower. So, we haven't had the capital pool we need to make funds available for the mortgages and investment that will sustain and create new jobs for your members.

Building and Construction Trades
Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the
Organization's National Legislative
Conference
April 5, 1982

... the old system of pushing everyone into higher tax brackets only chased the wealthy into tax shelters and encouraged the growth of the underground economy. By reducing tax rates, we provide incentives to get more Americans back in the mainstream paying taxes again.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for Southeast
Editors and Broadcasters
April 16, 1982

... this administration believes the workers, savers, investors, and entrepreneurs of America have been milked and shot at long enough.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States,
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

Our administration promised a program of tax incentives so industry could retool and families could save again for their future. We've kept that promise with the first decent tax reduction in nearly 20 years.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

I don't believe it's the job of government to play to the politics of envy or division, to hand to Federal bureaucrats the right to redistribute our people's income in the hope of ushering in some great new utopia. Our economic program will try to help everyone. It'll encourage wealthier Americans to stop seeking tax shelters and invest in productive industries and

business that will provide new jobs and greater wealth for all of us. It'll give the middle class – the middle-class, working American a fatter paycheck, a lowered inflation rate, a chance to invest and save, a chance to get a little ahead of the game again.

"Salute to President Ronald Reagan Dinner"
Remarks at the Republican Senate/House
Fundraising Dinner
May 4, 1982

Saving is one of the best ways people can help themselves in our country. As the pool of savings expands, interest rates come down and billions of dollars are made available for new investments, mortgages and jobs.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 22, 1982

1.8.2.4 Estate Taxes

Hard-working American farmers, small businessmen, investors, and workers can once again be confident that the sweat, sacrifices, and accumulations of a lifetime will belong to their heirs rather than their Government.

Budget Message of the President, Message
to the Congress Transmitting the FY 1983
Budget
February 8, 1982

It's not right that widows and children must lose, just to pay Uncle Sam what generations of love and toil have created.

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before a
Joint Session
March 15, 1982

While we're talking about taxes, I'd like to mention a tax that I've always considered especially repugnant. It severely threatens survival of the family farm and the family-owned business. We didn't get the inheritance tax totally abolished, but I am proud to say that our tax bill did eliminate the inheritance tax for surviving spouses and raised the exemption on farms from \$175,000 to \$600,000 by 1987.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

1.8.3 Tax Indexing

1.8.3.1 General

... By indexing taxes for inflation, we make a permanent commitment.

Remarks at a Meeting with Trade
Association Representatives
July 27, 1981

... Government will never again use inflation to take a rising share of the people's income without a vote of their representatives.

Budget Message of the President, Message
to the Congress Transmitting the FY 1983
Budget
February 8, 1982

We cut taxes for business and individuals and index taxes to inflation. This last step ended once and for all that hidden profit on inflation that had made the Federal bureaucracy America's largest growth industry.

Conservative Political Action Conference,
Remarks at Conference Dinner
February 28, 1982

For the first time in history, taxes are scheduled to be indexed to the rate of inflation. That takes away government's hidden incentive to inflate the currency.

"Salute to President Ronald Reagan Dinner"
Remarks at the Republican Senate/House
Fundraising Dinner
May 4, 1982

Q. ... Indexing won't be slipped?

The President: Indexing will not be slipped.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with Reporters.
May 6, 1982

During these recent years of inflation, many of you have received cost-of-living pay increases. These don't make you better off. They just keep you even -- even, that is, till income tax time. Then you find those added dollars have pushed you into a higher tax bracket where you give the government a greater percentage of your earnings and end up with less purchasing power, not more.

Indexing prevents this from happening. Now, how can indexing hurt the workers and benefit the rich? It can't. And those who say it can are talking through their hats as usual. The rich and the high income earners are already in the top tax bracket. They also don't get cost-of-living increases. It's the wage earner who needs, and in our program will get indexing.

Incidentally, to be fair, I must say those same individuals who would take indexing away from you also do want to cut spending -- defense spending, and really only defense spending. Eliminating about 73 percent of our planned increase in the defense budget is their goal.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 22, 1982

... Once that final income tax cut is in place, we have one further step to go. We permanently index the income tax brackets against inflation. This, too, the spenders would take from you under the phony claim that it only benefits the rich.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 22, 1982

1.8.3.2 Bracket creep

... We intend to stop that.

Bracket creep is an insidious tax....

**Address to the Nation
July 27, 1981**

1.8.4 Business rate cut (see also 1.8.2.2)

1.8.4.1 Small business

In addition, I believe the third year is important particularly for small and independent business, which creates 80 percent of the new jobs and which pays the individual tax rather than the corporate tax. Individual entrepreneurs can look ahead and make plans better with the assurance of 3 years of stability in the tax picture.

Remarks to Central City and California
Taxpayer Association Luncheon
June 25, 1981

1.8.4.2 Incentives for savings and growth (see also 1.8.2.3)

Yes, we have a big job ahead of us.... I believe the reduction in the tax rates ... is essential to restoring the spirit of enterprise.

Program for Economic Recovery, Remarks
at White House Reception for Members of
U.S. House of Representatives
May 11, 1981

Fiscal policy has been aimed at promoting real growth....
(T)he main purpose of the tax and spending reductions is to
improve the incentives to work, save, and invest....

The State of Small Business, Annual Report
to Congress
March 1, 1982

1.8.4.3 Depreciation

The present depreciation system is obsolete, needlessly complex, and economically counterproductive.... We're proposing a much shorter write-off time than is presently allowed — a 5-year write-off for machinery, 3 years for vehicles and trucks, and a 10-year write-off for plant....

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

1.8.4.4 Minimum corporate tax

... we intend to plug unwarranted tax loopholes and strengthen the law which requires all large corporations to pay a minimum tax.

The State of the Union, Delivered Before a
Joint Session of the Congress
January 26, 1982

1.8.4.5 Commitment (see 1.8.2.2)

1.8.5 Windfall profits tax

... windfall profits tax. Political reality prevented its elimination....

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

1.8.6 Veto (see 1.1.11)

We'll bring the deficit and the interest rates down, and we'll keep them down, but only by encouraging growth and reducing government's share of the gross national product. If we resort to that moth-eaten argument of raising taxes, we'll only destroy the incentives we need to stimulate savings and give government the excuse it needs to keep spending more than it should. It didn't work in the past, and it won't work now. So, I'm... not putting... my faith in higher taxes. I'm keeping it where it's always been, in people like you out there beyond the Potomac and the principles that you stand and strive for. And it's you who will rebuild America.

Remarks at White House Briefing for Small
Business Leaders
March 1, 1982

... I don't believe that I was sent to Washington to raise your taxes, and neither was the new majority in the United States Senate.

Remarks at Rally for Senator Malcolm
Wallop of Wyoming
March 2, 1982

... I believe that decreasing and postponing the tax cut that we originally proposed damaged our chances of nipping this recession in the bud. A tax increase now might well stall recovery further, suppressing tax revenues and ensuring permanently high budget deficits.

Remarks at Los Angeles County Board of
Supervisors Meeting
March 3, 1982

... I'm open to any comprehensive plan that they might be able to present that we can discuss, but I don't believe in just raising taxes and I don't believe in letting our country remain defenseless in the face of the great Soviet buildup of military power.

Remarks at White House Reception for
National Newspaper Association
March 11, 1982

The President: I've got a plan in there, and I believe the fundamentals of our plan will bring about a recovery. I think it's the first time in all the eight recessions since World War II that there's been a plan in place. But I certainly am willing to hear any suggestions anyone can make that might be an improvement.

Q: Including taxes?

The President: No, I said I'm sticking with the fundamentals of our plan.

Informal Q and A Session with Reporters
March 11, 1982

Now, Lord knows I want to erase the red ink from the bottom line of the budget, but not by taking more money from the working people in order to do it. We must not raise taxes on men and women who are already taking pay cuts just to keep their jobs.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

1.8.7 Tax Increases (see also 1.1.2; 1.1.11; 1.8.2.2)

... But there's one thing I don't believe we need and one thing I'm against. We're not going to have a tax increase....

"Salute to a Stronger America," Remarks at
the Republican Fundraiser Dinner in
Houston, Texas
November 13, 1981

Q: ...Can you now promise the American people and the American businesses that they, the tax cuts they just got, will not be pulled back or somehow delayed?

The President: I sure can promise the American people that.... We stick with our tax program; we go forward with the reduction in tax rates. And I have no plans for increasing taxes in any way.

Presidential Press Conference
December 17, 1981

Q: ... you would look a little bit more kindly on consumption taxes rather than a windfall profits tax?

The President: Let me just say, if necessity could convince me that they had to be put into effect, I'd be more tolerant of those. I would not look kindly on any tax increase.

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Reporters
December 23, 1981

Well, let me say here that in no way will I — do I look kindly upon anything that is contrary to the stimulative part of our tax program, that was designed to improve productivity.

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Reporters
December 23, 1981

I will seek no tax increases this year, and I have no intention of retreating from our basic program of tax relief. I promise to bring the American people — to bring their tax rates down and to keep them down, to provide them incentives to rebuild our economy, to save, to invest in America's future. I will stand by my word....

The State of the Union, Delivered Before a
Joint Session of the Congress
January 26, 1982

Oppressive taxation is like a ball and chain on our economy, weighing it down by discouraging initiative, by punishing hard work, by making investment no longer worth the risk....

Tennessee State Legislature, Address before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

And those big tax increases I just mentioned never balanced the budget, because Federal Spending tripled in the last decade alone. The more Congress taxed, the more it spent, and the more it went further and further into the red. In fact, government spending increased faster than the growth of our economy and even faster than the paychecks of the working people.

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before a
Joint Session
March 15, 1982

Increasing taxes only encourages government to continue its irresponsible spending habits. We can lecture it about extravagance till we're blue in the face, or we can discipline it by cutting its allowance. Let me be honest with you, however, and tell you I have been a little disappointed lately with some in the business community who've forgotten that feeding more dollars to government is like feeding a stray pup. It just follows you and sits on your doorstep asking for more.

National Association of Manufacturers
Remarks at the Association's Annual
Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

Let us have the courage to recognize what needs to be done, and let us do it. We won't get this economy moving again by adding to the highest tax burden on American workers in our peacetime history. Taxes went up by more than 300 percent in the last 10 years, but all we got out of that were higher deficits and higher interest rates. Why? Because the cost of programs we all agree are important were zooming out of control.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

Q: Are you willing to consider a temporary surtax of, perhaps, 4 percent as part of a package to reduce the deficit?

The President: The discussions that are going on, and of which I'm not participating, are discussions that are exploring every avenue of what can be a package that, hopefully, can bring about a bipartisan move to meet the problems, deficit problems that we face this year.

... when the discussions have led to something that they think is a package that now has reasonable success of being negotiated out, then we'll treat the thing in the whole, the whole package. So I'm not going to have any comments on consideration on any of these things that are being talked about.

Foreign and Domestic Issues, Q and A
Session with Reporters
April 14, 1982

Q: Mr. President, you're not -- there are those who feel, because of your strong stand for tax reduction, that the surcharge has, sort of, automatically been ruled out. Your not doing that, are you, here?

The President: I'm neither ruling out nor ruling in, because, as I say I'm on the sideline until those who are carrying on the discussions -- and they're not negotiations, they are discussions -- feel that they have something that has a possibility of success with both sides, and then I will see it.

Foreign and Domestic Issues, Q and A
Session with Reporters
April 14, 1982

I don't believe that you sent us to Washington to raise your taxes. And I don't think you sent us to Washington just to do what everyone did before us -- spend and spend and spend. We don't have a trillion-dollar debt because we don't tax enough; we have a trillion-dollar debt because we spend too much.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair
Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

You know, trying to end the recession or eliminate the deficit by raising taxes is like the Big Orange trying to pull a football game out in the fourth quarter by punting on third down....

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair
Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

Q: Mr. President, you've said repeatedly that you wouldn't balance the budget on the backs of the taxpayer but you've now, apparently, agreed to large new taxes that the taxpayers will have to pay one way or the other. What made you change your mind?

The President: No, if you'll remember, the original budget proposal we made proposed \$13 billion of additional revenues, not necessarily in tax increases, but in changes in the tax structure, advantages that people were getting that we did not believe had ever been intended in the structure. And all we've done is come up on the first year 7 billion on that....

Now, these -- the things that we're considering are not the kind of things that are going to impinge on the incentive features of the way we have built in the business tax cuts and the individual income tax cuts.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with Reporters
May 6, 1982

. . . We must have a change from the practice of tax and tax, spend and spend, elect and elect, and we must have it now.

United States Jaycees
Remarks at the Annual Convention
San Antonio, Texas
June 24, 1981

We have to change what has been in existence since the Great Depression, and that is the philosophy of tax and tax, spend and spend, elect and elect.

Remarks to Central City and California
Taxpayer Association Luncheon
June 25, 1981

To those who say we can't cut spending, lower taxes and, yes, rebuild the defenses we need in this dangerous world, I have a six word answer: "Yes we can, and yes we must."

Remarks to Central City and California
Taxpayer Association Luncheon
June 25, 1981

It's time that we found ways to make the American economic pie bigger instead of just cutting an ever smaller pie into more but smaller slices. It's time we welcomed those Americans into the circle of prosperity to let them share in the wonders of our society, and it's time to break the cycle of dependency that has become the legacy of so many Federal programs that no longer work—indeed, some of which never did work.

Remarks at Annual NAACP Convention
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

We've made economic recovery, as you know, a first priority, but the approach of this administration is hardly one-dimensional. We've been moving systematically to deal with that broad range of problems we promised to do something about in the campaign last year.

Remarks and a Q and A Session with a Group
of Out-of-Town Editors
October 5, 1981

. . . Only continued commitment to the joint goals of lower taxes, reduced spending and borrowing, fewer regulations, and a stable monetary policy will pave the way for recovery in 1982 and a return to economic prosperity in the 1980's.

Statement by the President
December 11, 1981

We'll continue to redirect our resources to our two highest budget priorities—a strong national defense to keep America free and at peace and a reliable safety net of social programs for those who have contributed and those who are in need.

The State of the Union Address Delivered
Before a Joint Session of The Congress
January 26, 1982

Thus we cannot and will not pursue the will-o'-the wisp of reflation nor the phantom of future budget surpluses premised on a continuance of high inflation.

Budget Message of the President. Message
to the Congress Transmitting the FY '83
Budget
February 8, 1982

We did not promise the American people a miracle. We did promise them progress, and progress they will get.

Budget Message of the President. Message
to the Congress Transmitting the FY '83
Budget
February 8, 1982

My economic program is based on the fundamental precept that government must respect, protect, and enhance the freedom and integrity of the individual. Economic policy must seek to create a climate that encourages the development of private institutions conducive to individual responsibility and initiative. People should be encouraged to go about their daily lives with the right and the responsibility for determining their own activities, status, and achievements.

Economic Report of the President
Annual Message to the Congress
February 10, 1982

My first and foremost objective has been to improve the performance of the economy by reducing the role of the Federal Government in all its many dimensions. This involves a commitment to reduce Federal spending and taxing as a share of gross national product. It means a commitment to reduce progressively the size of the Federal deficit.

Economic Report of the President
Annual Message to the Congress
February 10, 1982

There will always be room for improvement in any budget or economic policy, but we must have a budget....

Address before a Joint Session of Alabama
State Legislature
March 15, 1982

... It has fallen to our generation, in our day, to make basic choices and right basic wrongs that will affect not only our futures but the futures of so many American generations to come.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

Ours is not a negative administration trying to turn back the clock. That's what some of our opponents would like to do—to go back to the bankrupt policies of the past. Our goal is to undo the damage of the big-taxing, big-spending policies that have put average Americans of every race and creed, from every part of the country, into the financial bind they feel today.

We are determined to change things for the better, to make America work again. But we can't do that through more spending and more taxing; that's how we got into this mess to begin with. We've got to return to the people more of the resources that have been gobbled up by big government.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

... This administration wants to achieve economic growth by reducing government intrusions in order to expand human freedom, value individual excellence, and make the American dream a reality for all our citizens.

National Association of Manufacturers,
Remarks at the Association Annual
Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

... we can only deal with the problems of deficits and unemployment by putting the brakes on extravagant government once and for all, by cutting taxes and putting more disposable income into the hands of the American worker, by ensuring real economic growth that creates jobs, stimulates investment, and gives every American a leg up on the economic ladder.

National Association of Manufacturers,
Remarks at the Association Annual
Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

Our administration has been reminding the American people that the economic mess we inherited last year and the recession we're in now is the legacy of years of misguided policy. But we intend to do more than just point to the mistakes of the past....

... we're not going to just bemoan the past. We think we've put together an imaginative, aggressive program for economic recovery.

National Association of Manufacturers
Remarks at the Association's Annual
Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

What we're trying ... is the long-range plan to get the economy back on track, to get America back to where we're the industrial powerhouse that we always were. And to do that, that requires the tax cuts both for business and for individuals to stimulate the economy, reduce the percentage of the gross national product that the government is taking in taxes and that the government is spending....

Economic Recovery Program, Informal
Exchange with Reporters following the
Radio Address to the Nation
April 3, 1982

... common sense dictates that we must slow the dangerous increase in spending and taxes so more resources are available for people to produce and save. This is all we're trying to do.

Building and Construction Trades
Department AFL-CIO, Remarks at the
Organization's National Legislative
Conference.
April 5, 1982

Q: Mr. President, would you please explain Reaganomics to us in a brief summary that we could understand?

The President: It is a combination of reducing government spending and reducing taxes on individuals and punitive taxes that were assessed against business, so that business can afford to expand and modernize.

Q and A Session with Students at St.
Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Geneva, Illinois
April 15, 1982

Our task is to restrain spending, create incentives, provide hope, opportunities, and help our economy grow again. Our loyalty will always be to little taxpayers and never to big tax spenders.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 28, 1982

There is another road that leads to permanent recovery. It begins with a responsible budget now. In the coming days, I will do everything I can to help the Congress achieve this vital goal.

Fiscal Year 1983 Budget, Address to the
Nation
April 29, 1982

I believe we should have less spending, less taxes, and more prosperity.

Fiscal Year 1983 Budget, Address to the
Nation
April 29, 1982

My fellow Americans, you know the most important goal that all of us share tonight is economic recovery - to see our factories reopening their gates, to see the unemployed return to their jobs, and every American enjoy the fruits of prosperity. To get our economy moving again, it's imperative that we enact a Federal budget that will bring down deficits and bring down interest rates.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Address
to the Nation
April 29, 1982

I believe the challenge of this generation of Americans is to turn our country to a different path, to restore it to the principles that made it great, because the free world - indeed, western civilization - needs a strong United States.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

We're applying the same philosophy to our economy: restoring incentive, rewarding risktaking and hard work, encouraging investment, and returning more freedom to the marketplace. An economic mess has been piling up for more than 40 years. Our economic recovery program began only 6 months ago, but already there are visible signs of success.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

1.1.2 Commitment (see also 1.1.1; 1.1.3; 1.1.11; 1.1.14; 1.8.2.2; 1.8.7)

... The hard work of Congress in passing the bipartisan budget resolution was not an academic exercise. It was a solemn commitment that transforms a mandate from the people into a compact with the people. The Congress and the administration together must protect the integrity of that compact.

I urge the House leaders to revise the committee work so that it honestly and responsibly achieves the original spending goals. But if that proves impossible, let me be clear: My administration will have no other choice than to support the proposal of a number of Representatives in the House to offer a budget substitute on the floor that matches the resolution they voted for in May.

Presidential News Conference
June 16, 1981

Now, we acknowledged that we couldn't undo all the harmful effects of misguided policy and special-interest politics in a few months or even a few years, but that early in our Republican administration, no matter how hard the decisions, we would stand by our commitment to get government under control and to put America back on the road to prosperity. And we're keeping that pledge.

Remarks at the Fundraising Dinner for
Governor James R. Thompson, Chicago,
Illinois
July 7, 1981

... The struggle against government's irresistible urge to grow and grow is a continuing one. The fight to control the Federal budget is just beginning. But on this front, I think we can be very clear: There will be no falling back, no call for retreat.

Federal Budget Reconciliation and Tax
Reduction Legislation, Remarks at a Meeting
with Congressional Leaders following pas-
sage of the legislation
August 5, 1981

I'm as committed today as on the first day I took office to balancing the budget, freeing the people from punitive taxation, and making America once again strong enough to safeguard our freedom. . . . We'll continue to make budget adjustments as needed, and we'll hold the line.

Business Community Reception, Remarks at
White House reception
September 15, 1981

We will not practice dilettante economics. We're committed to the economic plan, and we're committed to achieving it by holding to a firm, steady course for the long run. I told the American people we were going to turn this economy around, and we're going to do it.

National Federation of Republican Women
Convention, Denver, Colorado
September 18, 1981

Let me say that we did not sweat and bleed to get the economic package passed only to abandon it when the going gets a little tough.

National Federation of Republican Women
Convention, Denver, Colorado
September 18, 1981

We've laid out a program for economic recovery. We'll stand by that program and see it through. We are determined to put an end to the fiscal joyride in Washington, determined to bring America back to prosperity and stability.

International Association of Chiefs of Police,
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

Fluctuations in the various economic indicators such as inflation and unemployment rates will probably continue for several months, but we will not be swayed from our plan by every changing current, every passing trend, or every short-term fluctuation.

President's News Conference
October 1, 1981

We will not go back to business as usual. Our plan for economic recovery is sound. It was designed to correct the problems we face. I am determined to stick with it and stay on course, and I will not be deterred by temporary economic changes or short-term political expediency.

Presidential News Conference
November 10, 1981

Our reforms can stimulate new savings, new investments, new jobs, and a new America. But one condition must still be met. This government must stiffen its spine and not throw in the towel on our fight to get Federal spending under control.

The President's News Conference
November 10, 1981

... we will not retreat 1 inch in our determination to proceed with our program and to restore fiscal integrity, productivity in the industry of America. We're going to stick with it.

Remarks at an Ohio State Republican
Fundraising Reception
November 30, 1981

A year has passed, but our goal remains the same—to restore incentive through individual tax cuts, to reduce spending as a percentage of the gross national product, and to return as much power and authority to the States and localities as is permitted by the Constitution—at the same time, to do a better job of meeting basic Federal responsibilities such as keeping America strong enough to remain free. . . .

Remarks at the Inaugural Anniversary Dinner
January 20, 1982

. . .because our economic problems are deeply rooted and will not respond to quick political fixes, we must stick to our carefully integrated plan for recovery. . . .

The State of The Union Address Delivered
before a Joint Session of the Congress
January 26, 1982

The task before us now is a different one, but no less crucial. Our task is to persevere; to stay the course; to shun retreat; to weather the temporary dislocations and pressures that must inevitably accompany the restoration of national economic, fiscal, and military health.

Budget Message of the President.
Message to the Congress Transmitting the
FY 1983 Budget
February 8, 1982

Our goal was and remains economic recovery — the return of noninflationary and sustained prosperity.

Budget Message of the President.
Message to the Congress Transmitting the
FY 1983 Budget
February 8, 1982

... We have in place an economic program that is based on sound economic theory, not political expediency. We will not play hopscotch economics, jumping here and jumping there as the daily situation changes. We have faith in our program, and we're sticking with it....

Address before a Joint Session of the
Indiana Legislature
February 9, 1982

We will press for further cuts in Federal spending. We will protect the tax reductions already passed. We will spend on defense what is necessary for our national security.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Remarks at Conference Dinner
February 26, 1982

On the spending cuts now before the Congress and those tax reductions we've already passed for the American people, let me state we're standing by our program. We will not turn back or sound retreat.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Remarks at Conference Dinner
February 26, 1982

. . .This Nation has turned away from the dizzying years of tax and spend and tax and spend. We will not go back.

Remarks at a Rally in Cheyenne, Wyoming
for Senator Malcolm Wallop
March 2, 1982

But we must stand firm, I think, on the three basic commitments. Together, we must get on with the job of bringing the budget under control. We're already winning the the battle against inflation. We can

and we will bring interest rates down. And that is the absolute must in the problems confronting us. And we must continue to return the resources and responsibilities to the people that will mean more savings...

Remarks at Senate Republican Policy
Committee Luncheon
March 9, 1982

... Quick fixes are not the answer to what ails our economy.

We think we have replaced patchwork policy with a long-term program for economic recovery that will work, if we can find the courage and patience to let it work.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

We stand united as Americans in our underlying commitment to basic principles—economic stability and growth at home, peace, freedom, and a better life for peoples everywhere. Those of us who've been selected by the American people to serve in government have the bottom-line responsibility to put these principles into practice—to foster an economic recovery program at home and a national security policy that will give America the strength we need to survive in a dangerous world and to stand by our friends on the frontlines of freedom.

National Conference of Christians and Jews,
Remarks on receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

There are no sugar pill remedies for serious illnesses. The damage of a generation of economic abuse cannot be erased overnight. But there is a cure. I believe the best hope for Americans—and that includes those of you in the housing industry—is the sustained recovery of our economy, continued low inflation, declining interest rates, increased employment, and a rise in the real income of our people. But we can only work this cure if we hold firm to the recovery program now in place.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

The answer to the recession lies in bringing interest rates down. To do that, a signal must be sent that, while the political process always requires some compromise, government this time intends to stay the course; that we're going to make further reductions in spending and hold to a steady consistent growth in the money supply—in short, that we're going to come out of this recession not with a temporary, quick fix that leads to another recession down the road, but with a solid economic recovery based on increased productivity and jobs for our people.

Economic Recovery Program. Radio
Address to the Nation
April 3, 1982

We're not asking the Congress to do what's easy. We're asking them to work with us to do what's right. And our program has begun to work.

Building and Construction Trades
Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the
Organization's National Legislative
Conference
April 5, 1982

Courage to stand up for American ideals, to work for peace, to defend our freedom, and courage to follow through on the bipartisan economic recovery program begun last year - courage to seize the opportunities in this time of challenges....

Building and Construction Trades
Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the
Organization's National Legislative
Conference
April 5, 1982

Now, there are three areas where we cannot retreat on fundamentals: a need to restore the strength and credibility of America's foreign policy, genuine relief for overburdened taxpayers, and a reduction in the bankrupt growth of Federal spending of the past decade.

Building and Construction Trades
Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the
Organization's National Legislative
Conference
April 5, 1982

Time and again the American people - you - have worked wonders that have astounded the world. We've done it in war and peace, in good times and bad, because we're a people who care and who know how to pull together - family by family, community by community, coast to coast - to change things for the better. The success story of America is neighbor helping neighbor. So, tonight I ask for your help, your voice, at this turning point.

So often in history great causes have been won or lost at the last moment, because one side or the other lacked that last reserve of character and stamina, of faith and fortitude, to see the way through to success. Make your voice heard. Let your representatives know that you support the kind of fair, effective approach I have outlined for you tonight. Let them know you stand behind our recovery program. You did it once, you can do it again.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget Address to
the Nation
April 29, 1982

... there is pressure from many sides to retreat to business-as-usual. There are still those in leadership positions who would allow government to grow bigger and bigger. Many well-intentioned people suggest that we can't spend less and we must tax more. As the decisions become tougher and the stakes get higher, some people in Washington are throwing up their hands. Their only answer for our energy problems, for our economy, and for virtually any difficulty at all, is more government.

Well, we will continue to press for a bipartisan budget. But the only compromise offered so far has been: If our side agrees to raise taxes, the other side will continue to increase spending.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

Twenty years of tax-and-spend policies resulted in 21-percent interest rates, back-to-back years of double-digit inflation, and the unemployment rate that afflicts us today. Retreating to those tired old policies will only bring us more of the same. We plan to hold down spending, reduce taxes, and return prosperity. And we think that's the most compassionate program of help for the people that we can possibly produce.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

... I think this (economic) recovery will be a lasting one if we follow and stay on the course, on the plan that we started with last year.

But just the fact that it begins does not mean that then there is this total effect that it's going to have. It is based on the idea that more money in the hands of the people for saving, for investing, for purchasing is going to have an effect on the economy. But you have to wait until they begin to have some of that money in their pockets and then the following installment that comes along as well.

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

1.1.3 Balanced Budget (See also 1.1.10)

In conjunction with the tax program that is being proposed, the present excessively high deficit in the budget will be reduced and, in a few years, eliminated.

By fiscal 1984—under the policy recommendations presented in this document—the Federal budget should be in balance. And that will not be a one-time occurrence.

Program for Economic Recovery, The White
House Report
February 18, 1981

Reducing the growth of spending, cutting marginal tax rates, providing relief from overregulation, and following a non-inflationary and predictable monetary policy are interwoven measures which will ensure that we have addressed each of the severe dislocations which threaten our economic future. These policies will make our economy stronger, and the stronger economy will balance the budget which we're committed to do by 1984.

Address before a Joint Session of Congress
April 28, 1981

. . .this has always been our goal and will continue to be our goal.

Remarks on Signing HR 4242 and HR 3982
into law and a Q and A Session with
Reporters
August 13, 1981

... This administration is committed to a balanced budget, and we will fight to the last blow to achieve it by 1984.

National Federation of Republican Women
Convention, Denver, Colorado
September 18, 1981

... We have no choice but to continue down the road toward a balanced budget, a budget that will keep us strong at home and secure overseas. And let me be clear that this cannot be the last round of cuts. Holding down spending must be a continuing battle for several years to come.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

Maybe you'll remember that we were told in the spring of 1980 that the 1981 budget, the one we have now, would be balanced. Well, that budget, like so many in the past, hemorrhaged badly and wound up in a sea of red ink.

I have pledged that we shall not stand idly by and see that same thing happen again.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

A balanced budget has never been an end in itself, justifying any means. We never agreed to balance the budget on the backs of the taxpayers the way the last administration tried to do it. We have always

believed that a balanced budget must result from our spending and tax reductions, which together will shrink the size of government and expand the private economy, generating new tax revenues. Maybe it'll take a little longer than we'd planned, but we're not retreating 1 inch.

Remarks at State Republican Fundraising
Reception, New York, NY
November 6, 1981

I don't think, however, that just the balancing of a budget could justify any means to attain it. You could always balance a budget if you put it on the backs of the people with tax increases. I don't favor that at all, because every time you do that you find that it's like getting addicted to a drug....

The reduction of government spending is the answer, and the thing that we are going to attempt....

Presidential News Conference
November 10, 1981

The only proper way to balance the budget is through control of government spending ... increasing prosperity and productivity for all. And that's what our program has aimed to do....

Presidential News Conference
December 17, 1981

... So, I will not ask you to try to balance the budget on the backs of the American taxpayers.

The State of the Union. Address Before a
Joint Session of Congress
January 26, 1982

Our goal is still a balanced budget. We cannot achieve it as early as we thought because of this recession which, I think, caught all of us by surprise.

Budget Message of the President, Remarks
and Qs and As with Reporters at the
Signing Ceremony
February 8, 1982

... Although my original timetable for a balanced budget is no longer achievable, the factors which have postponed it do not mean we are abandoning the goal of living within our means....

Economic Report of the President, Annual
Message to the Congress
February 10, 1982

The protection of this Nation's security is the most solemn duty of any President, and that's why I've asked for substantial increases in our defense budget — substantial, but not excessive.

... If I were faced with a choice of balancing the budget or restoring our national defenses, what would I do? Every time I said, "Restore our defenses." And every time I was applauded.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Dinner Remarks
February 28, 1982

We must strive to balance the budget, of course, but not at the cost of our freedom. America's survival requires that we go forward with our defense spending program....

Tennessee State Legislature, Remarks
Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

One thing we're not trying to do is balance the Federal budget on the backs of the States. There will be no need for net tax increases on citizens at the local level....

We will return government to the governed, and we will not retreat from our program to give this economy back to the people who pay our bills and yearn to save for their future again.

Address Before a Joint Session of Alabama
State Legislature
March 15, 1982

I haven't given up on a balanced budget. I still believe, as I have since we started spending more than we took in, that deficits have been a plague on our economy. The cure lies in reducing the size of government, in controlling programs that heretofore have been labeled "uncontrollable...." We must not raise taxes on men and women who are already taking pay cuts just to keep their jobs.

Tennessee State Legislature, Remarks
Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

It's true that the budget we've proposed includes deficits, but let me reassure you, I have no intention of giving up on balancing the budget. I have given no ground in my belief that government deficits, spending more than we take in, are a plague on our economy. I am open to any and all suggestions to reduce the size of the Federal deficit in a way that does not endanger our freedom.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks
at the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

Q: Mr. President, you have failed to endorse a constitutional amendment to balance the budget. Can you ever support a constitutional amendment to balance the budget, considering that your proposals have no balanced budget and deficits well out into the out-years?

The President: I can endorse the concept of that. As a matter of fact, I've talked about it many times and my belief that it is the answer to uncontrollable government spending.

Presidential News Conference
March 31, 1982

Q: ... Can you ever support a constitutional amendment to balance the budget, considering that your proposals have no balanced budget and deficits well out into the out-years?

The President: ... I can endorse the concept of that. As a matter of fact, I've talked about it many times and my belief that it is the answer to uncontrollable government spending.

... I think that a balanced budget amendment must also carry with it a limitation on taxes. It must contain a limit so that in the future you couldn't just always have a balanced budget by simply sending the bill to the taxpayers for whatever the deficit might be.

Presidential News Conference
March 31, 1982

Raising taxes is no way to balance the budget.... If people are serious about balancing the budget they must cut spending.

National Catholic Education Association.
Remarks to the Association's Meeting in
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

Not only must those deficits be reduced, they must show a decline over the next 3 years, not an increase. Our goal must be a balanced budget.

Fiscal Year 1983 Budget, Address to the
Nation
April 29, 1982

Once we've achieved a balanced budget – and we will – I want to ensure that we keep it for many long years after I've left office. And there's only one way to do that. So, tonight I am asking the Congress to pass as soon as possible a constitutional amendment to require balanced Federal budgets.

This amendment will, of course, have to be ratified by three-fourths of the States. But I'm confident that the grassroots support for a balanced budget amendment is out there and will carry the day against the special interests. Most Americans understand the need for a balanced budget, and most Americans have seen how difficult it is for the Congress to withstand the pressures for more spending. This amendment will force government to stay within the limit of its revenues. Government will have to do what each of us does with our own family budgets – spend no more than we can afford.

Only a constitutional amendment will do the job. We've tried the carrot, and it failed. With the stick of a balanced budget amendment, we can stop government squandering, over taxing ways, and save our economy.

Fiscal Year 1983 Budget, Address to the
Nation
April 29, 1982

... We're going forward with a budget that we believe is necessary to get us on the path of reducing the deficits, and, at the same time, putting them on a reducing scale so that we can look ahead a few years to a balanced budget....

Economic Recovery Program Remarks and a
Q and A session with Editors and
Broadcasters from Midwestern States
April 30, 1982

Government must stay within the limit of its revenues. This is not a political issue between parties. It's an issue simply of sense versus nonsense, of endless red ink versus lasting recovery.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 1, 1982

It's extremely difficult for the Congress to withstand the pressures for more spending. That's why I asked Congress to pass, as soon as possible, a constitutional amendment to require balanced Federal budgets, and that's why I'm appealing to all of you at the grassroots. Start putting pressure on the Congress now. Let's find out who's hiding behind the rhetoric of balanced budgets but is unwilling to make the cuts in spending needed to bring them about.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 1, 1982

We must balance the budget but history shows it can't be done simply by raising taxes. And for that reason, I've asked the Congress to pass as soon as possible a constitutional amendment to require a balanced budget. Then there will be no partisan pointing of fingers; there'll be no refusal to compromise; and there will no longer be any red ink below the bottom line of our budget.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremony for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

I know that the constitutional amendment for a balanced budget is causing some debate also. I think that it can be defended on every practical, commonsense ground there is.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and a Q and A Session
During an Administration Briefing
May 10, 1982

... the budget that we have worked out with the Republican members of the Senate Finance Committee will cut the projected deficits for the next 3 years by \$416 billion and set us on a course that should within a year or two of that - if those projections are correct, and I have never placed much faith in economic projections of that kind out that far ahead; I'm just not sure that anyone can do it. But it will put us on the road then to, in a very short time, a balanced budget.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and a Q and A Session
During an Administration Briefing
May 10, 1982

1.1.4 Spending generally (see also 1.1.3; 1.1.7; 1.1.10; 1.8.2.3)

Two days ago I signed a Federal hiring freeze, which started the process of bringing the runaway budget under control, and today that process continues in the form of four definite actions that I am taking today. One is cutting down on Government travel; two is cutting back on Government consultants and expensive contract studies; three is stopping the procurement of certain items; and four is calling for Federal appointees to exercise restraint on expenditures in their offices.

Reduction in Federal Spending, Remarks on
Signing a Memorandum for the Heads of
Executive Departments and Agencies
January 22, 1981

. . . We think the time has come where there has to be a change of direction of this country, and it's going to begin with reducing Government spending.

Presidential Press Conference
January 29, 1981

Thus, a central goal of the economic program is to reduce the rate at which government spending increases....

Program for Economic Recovery, The White
House Report
February 18, 1981

... Gaining control of the size of government, getting our economy back on track, will not wait. We'll have to act now. And we'll continue to search for ways to cut the size of government and reduce the amount of Federal spending and achieve a trimmer, more efficient, more responsive government for all the people.

Presidential Press Conference
March 6, 1981

. . . We're determined to enable the American people to gain control of the runaway government which threatens our economic vitality.

Remarks on Signing Budget Revisions
Documents to Congress
March 9, 1981

We must first get government spending under control. And let me make something plain. We're not asking that government spend less than it has been spending, although that might not be the worst idea in the world. We're simply proposing that government increase its spending in 1982 over 1981 by 6.1 percent, not 14 percent, as has been advocated....

Remarks at Building and Construction Trade
(AFL-CIO) National Conference
March 30, 1981

I am keeping the pledge I made to this country to cut out wasteful spending by the Federal Government. While we have a duty to keep the citizens of this country accurately and fully informed about Government programs and activities, we should not use this as a license to produce films, pamphlets, and magazines that do not truly serve the public interest.

... Controlling spending on public relations, publicity, and advertising is an important contribution to our overall goal of cutting out waste in the Federal Government.

Statement by the President. Federal
Audiovisual Aids and Publications
April 20, 1981

... The answer to a government that's too big is to stop feeding its growth.... The massive national debt which we accumulated is the result of the Government's high spending diet. Well, it's time to change the diet and to change it in the right way.

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
April 28, 1981

... Let there be no doubt: We can and we will put a stop to the fiscal joyride in Washington.

Federal Budget Reconciliation Legislation
June 19, 1981

... we must cut the growth of spending this year, next year, and the next after that.

Remarks at the Fundraising Dinner for
Governor James K. Thompson, Chicago,
Illinois
July 7, 1981

Bringing Federal spending under control and keeping it there is our most urgent priority....

Federal Budget Review Procedures,
Memorandum from the President
July 13, 1981

... And this is only the beginning, because from here on ... we are going to have to implement all of these (spending and tax cuts), and it's going to be a job to make this whole turnaround work. It's going to be the number one priority — or continue to be the number one priority of our administration.

Remarks on Signing H.R. 4242 and H.R.
3982 Into Law, and a Q and A Session With
Reporters
August 13, 1981

... And we still have more budget cuts to go in the off years, the years yet to come, to bring government down to the proper share of the gross national product that it should be.

Remarks and a Q and A Session With
Orange County Republicans at the Target
'82 Fundraising Reception, Costa Mesa,
California
August 20, 1981

... The Federal budget has been something like a runaway truck coming down a steep mountain road. Obviously, we can't stop it all at once without doing a great deal of damage, but what we have done is get

ready to apply the brakes on October 1st, when the new fiscal year begins. There will be more pressure added on January 1st, and in fiscal '83 we'll shift to a lower gear, and in the following years we intend to bring it completely under control.

National Federation of Republican Women
Convention, Denver, Colorado
September 18, 1981

But something will be done. We will not sit on our hands and watch helplessly as the deficit swells and swells. We'll make further reductions in the '82 budget and millions of dollars of additional spending cuts in the '83 and '84 budgets.

National Federation of Republican Women
Convention, Denver, Colorado
September 18, 1981

... And it isn't easy to reduce Federal spending, but we're going to do it.

National Federation of Republican Women
Convention, Denver, Colorado
September 18, 1981

... we intend to make reductions of some \$20 billion in Federal loan guarantees.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

... And if the Government is taking money out of the people's pockets which they could use as they saw fit, to continue to support things that are not properly government's business or that are not cost-effective, then you have an obligation to do away with those things and let the people retain their own money.

Presidential News Conference
October 1, 1981

Part of that economic package also includes budget cuts. Now, some of these cuts will pinch, which upsets those who believe the less fortunate deserve more than the basic subsistence which the governmental safety net program provide. Well, the fact is, I agree. More can be done; more should be done. But doing more doesn't mean to simply spend more.

National Alliance of Business, Remarks at
the Annual Meeting of the Organization
October 5, 1981

This budget will reflect my firm commitment to hold down government spending and reduce the serious adverse effect that government spending and government stimulated borrowing is having on the national economy.

Memorandum from the President
November 12, 1981

The goal is the one that I outlined in my answer about making progress in the reduction of the rate of increase in government spending and so forth. And we're dedicated to that.

Presidential News Conference
December 17, 1981

There will be no general budget cut this year, and there was no budget cut last year. What we did and what we are doing is reducing the rate of growth in Federal spending. What we're doing is bringing old-fashioned discipline to the budget.

Iowa State Legislature, Remarks Before a
Joint Session of the Legislature
February 9, 1982

We must redouble our efforts to control the growth in spending....

Economic Report of the President, Annual
Message to the Congress
February 10, 1982

The job of this administration and of the Congress is to move forward with additional cuts in the growth of Federal spending and thereby ensure America's economic recovery.

Conservative Political Action Conference,
Remarks at Conference Dinner
February 26, 1982

The solution is as obvious as it is urgent: Reduce government's share of the gross national product by slowing the growth of spending and help the economy grow by rewarding Americans who produce, save, and invest.

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before a
Joint Session
March 15, 1982

... we've never proposed reducing the level of Federal spending. We have simply proposed controlling the rate by which it will grow.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

Once you realize the staggering rate at which government programs have been growing and the reckless way it has been spending, our proposals to cut the rate of increase appear in their true light—as a moderate, necessary remedy to a serious, potentially fatal economic illness.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

... We don't have a trillion-dollar debt because you aren't taxed enough. We have a trillion-dollar debt because government spends too much.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL - CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

We pretended we could hang on to prosperity by going deeper and deeper into debt. Now common sense dictates that we must slow the dangerous increase in spending and taxes so more resources are available for people to produce and save. This is all we're trying to do. And, far from being radical, our program will lead us back to safety without sacrificing compassion.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

By and large, when people speak about budget cuts, what they're actually referring to is the trimming of projected increases in spending. Well, there've been some cuts in some programs, programs that were inefficient, top-heavy with bureaucracy, or not coming close to accomplishing what they set out to do. Government spending, in general, and social spending, in particular, got out of hand during the last decade. The Federal budget tripled, even though defense spending, in real dollars, was decreasing. I mention defense, because most of the critics of the budget seem to want to draw that comparison as to what we're doing in that regard. But with this growth in government came double-digit inflation, economic stagnation, and high levels of unemployment. Something had to be done.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a White House Luncheon for National Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

I think our program, which is barely 6 months old, goes to the heart of the most deeply ingrained economic problem, that we inherited. Government has been spending and taking too great a percentage of the gross national product for itself. It's been like a ball and chain on economic growth, with taxes so high that personal savings in America have been the lowest of all of the industrial States. So, we haven't had the capital pool we need to fund spending by government and make capital available for home mortgages, for business investment, and so forth.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks at a White House Luncheon for Southeast Editors and Broadcasters
April 16, 1982

... The whole purpose of our Revolution - personal freedom, equality of opportunity, and keeping government close to the people - is threatened by a Federal spending machine that takes too much money from the people, too much authority from State and local governments, and too much liberty with our Constitution.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the National Chamber
April 26, 1982

... By encouraging private actions we are not inferring that government's role should be eliminated....

And while some (government) programs have been reduced, in general what are described as budget cuts are simply efforts to slow down the runaway growth in spending.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Briefing for National Service
Organization Leaders
April 27, 1982

To get our economy moving again, it's imperative that we enact a Federal budget that will bring down deficits and bring down interest rates.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Address
to the Nation
April 29, 1982

... we cut the rate of growth in government spending - nearly in half. But if we don't cut spending more and if we don't protect the people's tax cut, we'll see the largest deficit and the highest personal tax burden in American history.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

... if you take the cost of automatic spending increases and entitlement programs, add them to the interest payments and the Federal debt and the other uncontrollables, ... it means that 70 percent of the entire Federal budget is made up of items over which the Congress and the administration are supposed to have no control. I wonder how some of you in the private sector would feel if you were told to rescue a sinking business, but only on the condition that you could work with 30 percent of that business' budget and the other 70 percent was off-limits. So I think you can begin to understand the difficulty of halting the kind of momentum built up by the Federal spending juggernaut over the past few decades.

"Salute to President Ronald Reagan Dinner"
Remarks at the Republican Senate/House
Fundraising Dinner
May 4, 1982

You remember, of course, the great to-do and the hysteria about our budget a year ago, the talk of budget cuts that would punish the needy and helpless. You're hearing the same thing now about the new budget for 1983 and whether we can afford further budget cuts without doing harm to our social programs. Well, what budget cuts? Where do the cuts come from?

The 1981 budget we inherited was 657.2 billion. Our first budget, the one we had all the fuss about last year, was \$728.9 billion. That's an increase of \$71.7 billion over the preceding year - hardly what you'd call a cut...

The 1983 budget, approved by the Senate committee last Wednesday, calls for spending \$779 billion. That's an increase over this year of \$50.2 billion. Back in 1980 budgets were increasing by 17 percent. When it is passed, the 1983 budget increase will be a little less than 7 percent.

This reduction in the rate of government growth, we think, is what you sent us here to do.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 8, 1982

... I know it's hard hearing all these numbers to keep things straight, but the bottom line is that all the so-called budget cuts have been reductions only in the rate of increase usually in what Congress refers to as the "uncontrollables...."

Radio Address to the Nation
May 8, 1982

There've been no cuts in the budgets. There have only been smaller increases than some of our big spenders would have preferred, coupled with what we've done, our tax cuts, to allow you to keep more of what you earn.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 8, 1982

We've used the term..."budget cuts" so much; and it is incorrect to say that, because a budget cut suggests that you have reduced the budget that you presently have for the coming year and that your budgets are growing smaller. That isn't true. Our budgets have been growing bigger. '82's budget is bigger than '81; '83's budget will be bigger than '82, even with the so-called cuts that--those so-called cuts are cuts in the anticipated rate of increase based on past performance--the idea that there is a line going up in which, from this budget, it must go up that far the next year and so on. That line was increasing at a rate of 17 percent when we took office. There's no way that our economy can continue to support a government that increases in cost by 17 percent a year.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and a Q and A Session
During an Administration Briefing
May 10, 1982

Q: ... how do you plan to eliminate unnecessary government spending and reduce the Federal deficit?

The President: ... You have to lower that increase in the government rate of spending....

What we have done is trim that expected increase and say it doesn't have to go up that high, to get Congress to agree to set some controls on the so-called uncontrollables.

Providence-St. Mel High School, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with the Student
Body
May 10, 1982

The character of the American people is our country's most precious asset, and, like any asset, it should never be taken for granted. In the months preceding the 1980 election the values of which I'm speaking and the viability of some of our most cherished institutions, I believe, were under attack as never before. Inflation, high taxes, and economic

instability were taking a heavy toll on things which most Americans had always taken for granted.

Our people cried out for a change of direction. Above all, if we were to recapture the spirit of vigor, optimism, and brotherhood that was once the hallmark of our country, America needed to change attitudes.

One of the most damaging attitudes which had developed, one that may be at the heart of our other problems, was the habit of turning to government to solve every problem. It caused unprecedented government growth that threatened our very way of life and brought the harmful side-effects I've just described. Over the last decade Federal spending decreased in constant dollars. Federal social spending increased over the last three decades eight times more than prices.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

I said before, and let me say again, many of the spending proposals are motivated by sincere compassion, compassion we all feel. But pretty soon, if we aren't careful, we find ourselves inventing miracle cures for which there are no known diseases. That's what led to the situation in 1980 when federal spending was increasing by 17 percent and the inflation rate was 12.4 percent. Interest rates reached a 100-year high of 21.5 percent.

Obviously, something had to be done. To continue down the road we were on would have meant disaster. So when we got here in January of 1981, we changed course.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 22, 1982

1.1.5 Truly needy and the safety net (see also 1.1.4; 3.11.2)

Like the first round of cuts, these reductions are even-handed and the safety net of basic income support programs remains intact....

Remarks on Signing Budget Revision
Documents to Congress
March 9, 1981

... What we've called the safety net are the seven programs that really deal with the truly needy. They're not going to be hurt, and we're not going to permit them to be hurt.

Remarks and Qs and As with Congressional
Women
March 16, 1981

... But those people that are totally dependent on government, that is our obligation, and nothing is going to happen to them.

President's News Conference
October 1, 1981

Our programs are intended to direct the help toward the truly needy, to tighten up administrative procedures wherein people who do not have real need have enjoyed the benefits of these programs.

Budget Message of the President, Remarks
and Qs and As with Reporters at the
Signing Ceremony
February 8, 1982

Nevertheless, let me be clear on this point. Our administration has not and will not turn its back on our elderly or needy citizens....

Budget Message of the President
February 8, 1982

By reducing the cost of government, we can continue bringing down inflation, the cruelest of all economic exploitations of the poor and the elderly. And by getting the economy moving again, we can create a vastly expanded job market that will offer the poor a way out of permanent dependency.

Conservative Political Action Conference,
Remarks at Conference Dinner
February 26, 1982

In short, we must end the excessive taxes and spending that has wrecked our economy and mocks the ambition of our poor and middle classes. We must open the way for more productivity and more employment. We must generate new jobs and new opportunities for all our citizens. At the same time, we must realize there are some among us who cannot help themselves. Our hungry must be fed, our elderly must be cared for, and those who are cold must be clothed and given shelter. No one must be left behind in our drive for progress.

National Catholic Education Association.
Remarks to the Association's Meeting in
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

Now, our policy isn't a narrow party position for some vague theory; it's common sense, and it's humanitarian. It is designed to help people, not special interests, in or out of government.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

... We will not turn our backs on people, communities, or States in need of help. We will not create winners and losers, turning States and regions against each other. Our goal has been and will remain to bring prosperity to all Americans in every part of our country.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

... I believe that a safety net is essential for people who cannot help themselves. And I believe that most of us in this country have a real compassion for such people. We're the most generous people on Earth. But how about having a little compassion left over for those Americans who sit around the table at night after dinner, trying to figure out how to pay their own bills, keep the kids in school, and keep up with higher inflation and higher taxes year after year? I realize that our cure for the mess we inherited is not always easy or popular or painless. But I must say this: It is an honest cure, not a quick fix; it's the only way we'll produce a lasting economy, a lasting recovery, without a new burst of inflation.

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before a
Joint Session
March 15, 1982

... today I'm accused by some of trying to destroy government's commitment to compassion and to the needy. Does this bother me? Yes, may I say I'm not trying to destroy what is best in our system of humane, free government; I'm doing everything I can to save it, to slow down the destructive rate of growth in taxes and spending, to prune nonessential programs so that enough resources will be left to meet the requirements of the truly needy.

National Conference of Christians and Jews,
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

We must reaffirm our faith in the people and put America's future back in their hands. Now, this doesn't mean, however, that we abandon our responsibilities to those in need.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
Meeting With Chief Executive Officers of
National Organizations
March 24, 1982

There's no question that we must protect those who are truly needy, care for those who are sick, feed those who are hungry, and shelter those who are cold. And we must build a better economy that provides a job for every American who wants one.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

We must preserve those first principles that made America strong and will keep her free. That doesn't mean turning back the clock, retreating from government's responsibility to help those who can't help themselves. We're meeting our commitment to the needy.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

We devote one of the largest shares of the Federal budget in our history to assisting low-income Americans. The growth policies of low spending and taxes of the mid-sixties were much better friends to the poor than the big government madness that followed and which created so much misery.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

Now, we also know that some people don't want us to cut into scandal-ridden or ineffective Federal programs partly because they're interested in preserving the huge bureaucracies that those programs feed on. You know, with all of the attempt to help the truly needy and the people who must have our help, actually too many of those programs really set up, established, and then perpetuated an upper-middle class level of bureaucrats who had to maintain those needy people in their needy state as a clientele to preserve their own new-found wealth.

"Salute to President Reagan Dinner"
Remarks at the Republican Senate/House
Fundraising Dinner
May 4, 1982

Dependency on government should never be looked on as a chance to build a political constituency. Those who were dependent on government through no fault of their own must always be provided for. But to the millions of Americans who want to end their own dependency, we must offer a better way to improve their lives and climb the economic ladder as high as their aspirations will take them.

"Salute to President Reagan Dinner"
Remarks at the Republican Senate/House
Fundraising Dinner
May 4, 1982

Q: Democrats say your budget hurts the poor and it's cruel and it's going to cut the people off who really need the help.

The President: ... and the single word for that is "demagoguery," because at no point have we ever cut the budget below what they were the previous year. And this one is not cut below the previous year. It represents a 5-percent increase over the previous year.

Domestic and Foreign Issues, Informal
Exchange with Reporters
May 7, 1982

1.1.6 Entitlement spending (see also 3.4; 3.5; 3.9; 3.10; 3.11; 3.13; 3.15; 3.17)

... we feel that a lot of the Federal Government's aid to education has resulted in unnecessary interference in education, which, in reality, has probably undone a lot of the help.... (W)e feel that we're not going to do anything to hurt education, and we think we are going to put it back in the hands of people that are closer to the scene and out of here.

Remarks at National Association of County
Officials
March 9, 1981

.... I intend to forward to Congress this fall a new package of entitlement and welfare reform measures, outside social security, to save nearly \$27 billion over the next 3 years.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

Head Start, senior nutrition programs, and child welfare programs will not be cut from the levels we proposed last year....

The State of the Union. Address Delivered
Before a Joint Session of the Congress
January 28, 1982

Headstart, senior nutrition programs, and child welfare programs will not be cut from the levels we proposed last year.

Budget Message of the President
February 8, 1982

It is not true that it is balanced on the backs of the needy. We are still continuing to increase sizably our spending on social programs.

Budget Message of the President, Remarks
and a Q-and-A Session With Reporters at
the Signing Ceremony
February 8, 1982

... even with the best of intentions, many of the old programs failed millions of our citizens. You know that and I know that. And the time has come to try something new.

Meeting With Black Clergymen
Remarks at a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

When people complain about budget cuts, what they're often referring to is a cut in the rate of *increase* that had been planned for some social programs. The fact is that overall social spending is higher this year than it has ever been, and it will be higher next year than it is this year.

But let's admit one thing: It's necessary to get control of the cost of some of these spending programs, because some of them were too top heavy with bureaucracy. Some well-meaning programs robbed recipients of their dignity, trapped them into a dependency that left them with idle time, less in self-respect, and little prospect of a better future.

Meeting With Black Clergymen
Remarks at a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

... what we've tried to point out is that where we have tried to get a handle on these programs is where people who don't have a legitimate reason or right to be beneficiaries should be removed from the roles.

The President's News Conference
March 31, 1982

1.1.7 Defense spending (see also 1.1.3; 1.1.10, 1.8.7; 1.9.4)

1.1.7.1 General

The aim will be to provide the most effective defense for the lowest possible cost.

I believe that my duty as President requires that I recommend increases in defense spending over the coming years.

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

... I can assure you that Cap is going to do a lot of trimming over there in Defense to make sure the American taxpayer is getting more bang for every buck that is spent.

Remarks at National League of Cities
Midwinter Conference
March 2, 1981

There is one area, however, where we must spend more and that is for our national defense. Now, don't get me wrong. Cap Weinberger, Secretary of Defense, has shown me programs in his department where we can and will realize substantial savings.

Remarks to Building and Construction Trade
(AFL-CIO) National Conference
March 30, 1981

The cutbacks in spending will be shared by all departments of Government, including the Department of Defense. But let me assure you, the defense budget will still increase significantly. There is no alternative to a stronger defense. Study after study and expert after expert have testified to our Nation's need for a more muscular military.

National Federation of Republican Women
Convention, Denver, Colorado
September 18, 1981

... For too many years the Pentagon was treated as the Federal Government's poor relation while domestic programs thrived and grew fat. We simply must rectify that imbalance. We will not cut defense spending to the point that it interferes or slows our plan for our national security.

National Federation of Republican Women
Convention, Denver, Colorado
September 18, 1981

Q: Would you go along with it if Congress finds some space for more defense cuts?

The President: I would rather take my judgments from Secretary Weinberger because of the absolute necessity of redressing the imbalance in our defensive standpoint.

Informal Exchange with Reporters
September 25, 1981

Others say the way to balance the budget is to cut back on defense. But the very survival of our Nation requires that we go forward with the defense spending program.

Remarks at Rally for Senator Malcolm
Wallop of Wyoming
March 2, 1982

... We've proposed a plan to rein it in, to cut back the growth of spending. We welcome any proposal to cut even more, as long as it doesn't jeopardize our security. We can no longer choose between national security and national welfare — the two have become one and the same.

Tennessee State Legislature
Remarks Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

We must strive to balance the budget, of course, but not at the cost of our freedom, America's survival requires that we go forward with our defense spending program.

Tennessee State Legislature
Remarks Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

It is being argued that we should cut defense spending to reduce the deficit. Well, if we eliminated all of the major weapons programs that are scheduled in this budget, we would reduce next year's giant deficit by only \$6^{1/2} billion in our \$3 trillion economy. Most of the money in our defense budget is not for newfangled equipment or the latest in weaponry; most of it will go for essential manpower, maintenance, and readiness. The American people expect their planes to fly, their ships to sail, and their helicopters to stay aloft. There will be no retreat in the commitment of this administration to make sure that they do.

Tennessee State Legislature
Remarks Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

The bulk of our defense buildup is for manpower, maintenance, and readiness. I know that some would have us get at the deficit by reducing defense spending. I'm sure some savings can be made in any government program just by improved efficiency—and we have a plan to do that, beginning with the Defense Department—but not by eliminating weapons systems, the planes that we've ordered, the tanks that are on order, the missiles, et cetera. If we canceled outright all those weapons systems, canceled them all, we'd only reduce next year's budget by \$ 6^{1/2} billion, and we would also send a very dangerous signal to the world that we were unilaterally disarming again.

Alabama State Legislature
Remarks Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

.... We must restore the security of America. Without that security, survival itself is in doubt.

Alabama State Legislature
Remarks Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

And I still think, as I say, there's some room in there for flexibility if someone's got some practical suggestions that will help all this. You know, one suggestion that's been made is cutting defense spending by, say, \$10 billion. Well, you could totally eliminate every one of the major weapons programs that are in the defense budget, and you'd only cut the budget by \$6^{1/2} billion next year. You wouldn't have reached that \$10 billion. So where are they going to get it? Now I think a much more practical thing with regard to defense spending is what we have started already putting together.

Remarks in an Interview With Edward Gaylord, Allan Cromley, and Jim Standard of the *Daily Oklahoman*
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma
March 16, 1982

However, let me say this. Bringing down the Federal deficit cannot take priority over the security of the United States. The top priority of the Federal Government is the safety of this country. If the choice must be made between balancing the budget — and I want to do that — or national security, I must come down on the side of national security.

Oklahoma State Legislature
Remarks Before a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

Q: Has Secretary Weinberger come up with some efficiencies in the defense budget proposal—[inaudible] that could be cut?

The President: Well, there have been significant savings already ...or the budget would have had bigger figures right now that they would have had to ask for.

But in addition to that, we have appealed to the civilian sector the business and industrial sector, for task forces who are going to be able to come in to all of our agencies and go all the way down into those things that it would be impossible for just one person in charge of an agency to see, and find out where there are areas that modern business practices might update and make more efficient government operations.

Remarks Announcing Nominees for Chief of Staff of the Air Force and Chief of Naval Operations and Q and A Session with Reporters
March 18, 1982

Though not small, the cost of our program represents an historically reasonable share of our resources, must be devoted to this, and is far less than a potential disaster a

weakened America could face at the hands of a ruthless, powerful foe.

The question before us is whether we have the will to make the relatively small sacrifices to preserve our freedom today and our children's freedom tomorrow and for generations to come.

National Conference of Christians and Jews
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

I am keenly aware of the costs of our defense program and will in the weeks and months and years ahead seek true savings and efficiencies. But we must refute the misguided belief that our defense program can be arbitrarily reduced and still guarantee our national security.

National Conference of Christians and Jews
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

Q: How about defense? Are you willing to make some cuts in defense?

The President: I have said that any government program obviously has areas where savings can be made by management change and so forth. And I am open to any suggestions of that kind. However, the basic program of upgrading and building weapons systems that we need in order to close the window of vulnerability, I will—I would have to oppose that. We can't send that kind of a message.

Foreign and Domestic Issues, Q's and A's
Sessions with Reporters
April 5, 1982

Now, some would have us get at the deficit by reducing defense spending. I'm sure that savings can be made in any government program just by improved efficiency, and we have a plan to do that, but not by eliminating needed weapons systems—planes, tanks, and missiles. If we canceled outright all the major weapons systems we plan to order in fiscal year 1983, we'd only reduce next year's budget by \$6½ billion. But we would also send a dangerous signal to the world that we were unilaterally disarming. And I don't believe that American labor wants us to do that.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

I have said that any government program obviously has areas where savings can be made by management changes and so forth. And I am open to any suggestions of that kind. However, the basic program of upgrading and building weapons systems

that we need in order to close the window of vulnerability, I will – I would have to oppose that. We can't send that kind of a message.

Foreign and Domestic Issues, Q and A
Session with Reporters
April 5, 1982

... let me point out we're striving just as hard in the defense program to find savings and eliminate unnecessary spending as we are in every other department of government. We believe such savings can be made without retreating from our effort to redress the imbalance that exists today.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

1.1.7.2 Military pay

Well, I still believe there is another way, one more in keeping with our system of rewarding those who work and serve, on a scale commensurate with what we ask of them. I don't suppose we could put an exact price on the sacrifice that we ask of those who guarantee our safety, but one thing is certain. They deserve better than a bare subsistence level.

United States Military Academy, Address at
Commencement Ceremony
May 27, 1981

I know there've been times when the military has been taken for granted. It won't happen under this administration. We're going to make sure to the best of our ability that your pay is fair and that you have the equipment that is needed to do the job right, from spare parts to new ships.

Remarks During a Visit to an Aircraft Carrier
in the Pacific Ocean Off the Coast of
California
August 20, 1981

Attracting and retaining well-motivated, high quality military personnel is a critical element of my commitment to strengthen America's defenses.

Statement on Signing S. 1181 Into Law
October 14, 1981

1.1.9 User fees

Finally, I'm renewing my plea to Congress to approve my proposals for user fees — proposals first suggested last spring but which have been neglected since.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

... it is simply inexcusable and intolerable that yacht owners escape without paying even a small part of the Coast Guard services; or that commercial and general aviation are not paying the cost of the air traffic control system that ensures their safety; or that ship and barge operators do not pay a fair share of the costs of waterways maintained by the Federal Government. Our user fee package corrects these and similar shortcomings in current budget policy and will contribute significantly toward reducing the deficit.

Budget Message of the President, Message
to the Congress Transmitting the FY '83
Budget
February 8, 1982

1.1.8 Cultural spending (see 3.15)

1.1.10 Deficits (see also 1.1.3; 1.1.4)

1.1.10.1 General

... We were determined to reduce government spending, to reduce the percentage of the Gross National Product that the government was taking in taxes, and some with the best intentions now would reject tax reduction as being financially unsound while there is a Federal budget deficit. But a deficit can result from waste and the weakness of the economy. And we can try to eliminate the deficit by raising taxes which further weakens the economy, or we can restore to full prosperity this Nation and balance the budget with the revenues that such an economy would generate.

"Salute to a Stronger America." Remarks at
the Republic Fundraiser Dinner in Houston,
Texas
November 13, 1981

I will devote the resources of my Presidency to keeping deficits down over the next several years....

The President's News Conference
February 18, 1982

... We don't have a budget deficit because we don't tax enough; we have a budget deficit because we spend too much.

Remarks at Rally for Senator Malcolm
Wallop of Wyoming
March 2, 1982

As much as I detest the idea of deficits, as President I must accept a large deficit if that is what it takes to buy peace for the rest of this century and beyond....

Rally for Senator Harrison Schmitt of New
Mexico
March 2, 1982

Well, we hate deficits too. We hated them all of the time they were piling them up. We're going to whittle at these deficits until we're down to government spending within its means.

And I just finished saying to some people over in Cheyenne, we don't have deficits because of our tax cuts. We have deficits because the government is spending too much, and we're going to change that.

Rally for Senator Harrison Schmitt of New
Mexico
March 2, 1982

... the deficits we propose are much larger than I would like, but they're a necessary evil in the real world today....

Remarks at Los Angeles County Board of
Supervisors Meeting
March 3, 1982

There's only one answer to large and growing Federal deficits, and that is, as I said a second ago, to slow the growth of Federal spending. And to that end I'll talk with anyone in or out of Congress with constructive suggestions.

Remarks at Los Angeles County Board of
Supervisors Meeting
March 3, 1982

Well, the American people are already taxed up to their eyeballs. Our budget deficit didn't come about because we're not taxing enough; we've got a deficit because we spend too much.

Tennessee State Legislature
Address Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

Americans today need strong backs and deep pockets to shoulder the highest tax burden in peacetime history. And yet some in Washington still want more. Now, we don't have deficits because our people live too well and are not taxed enough; we have big deficits because government lives too well and spends too much.

Alabama State Legislature
Address Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

... I have little time for parade-walkers who march out to denounce the projected deficit on television, and then slip back behind closed doors to bust the budget in their committees.

Alabama State Legislature
Address Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

A propaganda campaign would have us believe that we have high deficits because Americans are not taxed enough. Well, taxes doubled between 1976 and 1981, and the deficits grew and grew....

Alabama State Legislature
Address Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

One area of justifiable concern is the deficit. And believe me, we take it as seriously as any problem facing us. But let's recognize why such a huge deficit is projected. It is not, as some would have you believe, a product of our tax cuts.

The big spenders of the last two decades got us in a terrible fix by committing us to finance too many things we just can't afford. They always started easy, like dollar down and pay later, and pay we did. And that's where this deficit came from.

The answer of course, is reducing Government spending. And to that end, I'll talk to anyone with constructive suggestions. I hope to cooperate with the Congress to achieve this. But my

first and foremost responsibility is to the American people who are still suffering from the failed policies of the past.

Oklahoma State Legislature
Address Before a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

... Bringing down the Federal deficit cannot take priority over the security of the United States. The top priority of the Federal Government is the safety of this country. If the choice must be made between balancing the budget—and I want to do that—or national security, I must come down on the side of national security.

Oklahoma State Legislature
Address Before a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

What I'm saying is that the decline in inflation and the increase in personal savings are two early signs of recovery, signs that have strong implications for the future. And this is going to help us control our deficits and trigger the increase in business investment and credit markets that we all want to see.

National Association of Manufacturers
Remarks at the Association's Annual
Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

We knew when we came here that Washington was a company town; its real business is government, big government. That, of course, is true of any capital city. And that's why we didn't think the cure for what ails us can come from those who think the way to solve our deficit problem is by eliminating tax incentives.

National Association of Manufacturers
Remarks at the Association's Annual
Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

Mr. Cromley: Could I ask you about deficits for a minute, Mr. President? It seems that everybody from the right to the left is saying that your deficit is too high.... Yet, it seems to be a "Catch-22" situation—that is, they say they're not going to do anything about it, about anything in your economic program, until there's a lower deficit. Is there anything that can be done that you see?

Mr. President: ... Yes. If the people will stand firm and make it plain to the Congress, as they did last year. We've asked for \$31 billion in additional cuts. Now, there's been no sign yet that we're getting those cuts in the Congress.

Remarks in an Interview With Edward
Gaylord, Allan Cromley, and Jim Standard of
the *Daily Oklahoman*
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma
March 16, 1982

It's true that the budget we've proposed includes deficits, but let me reassure you, I have no intention of giving up on balancing the budget. I have given no ground in my belief that government deficits, spending more than we take in, are a plague on our economy. I am open to any and all suggestions to reduce the size of the Federal deficit in away that does not endanger our freedom.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

Now, I have no quarrel with those who cry out every evening on the network news against the size of our projected deficits. I abhor them too. What I don't understand is how many of those same people can then retreat from the spotlight to vote in some congressional committee to spend even more. How can they carp about deficits in one breath, and vote to make them bigger in the next? They're part of the problem, not the solution.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

We must learn from the mistakes of the past. Government doesn't tax money to get its needs, it taxes to get money it wants. Big government has a way of spending all the money it can get its hands on, and then some. And in the last 10 years, America's taxes have gone up by more than 200 percent, and we still had the largest string of deficits in our history.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

We must reduce these intolerable budget deficits that have haunted us for so many years. We must all realize that our economic problems... are neither Republican nor Democrat. They hurt us all. They're the painful consequences of a spending addiction that has mushroomed out of control....

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

To those who say our tax cut will significantly increase projected deficits, let me point out: Our tax cut first has to offset the tax increases already built into the system, including the social security tax increases, the largest single tax increase in our history. Americans now shoulder the highest tax burden in peacetime history, and there are a couple more increases in that social security payroll tax yet to be applied.

If higher taxes are the key to reducing deficits, why did a \$300 billion tax increase between 1976 and 1981 leave us with \$318 billion in deficits? I think you know why. We didn't pile up a trillion dollar debt because we're not taxed enough, we have that debt because government spends too much.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 28, 1982

While I don't believe in the accuracy of long-range projections, we're required to acknowledge them in our budgeting. They stand at \$182 billion for 1983, \$216 billion in '84, and \$233 billion in 1985 if we do nothing about reducing spending. Not only must those deficits be reduced, they must show a decline over the next 3 years, not an increase. Our goal must be a balanced budget.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Address
to the Nation
April 29, 1982

We reached agreement on a 3-year deficit reduction package totaling \$416 billion. Two-thirds of the amount will come from spending reductions and interest savings, only 23 percent from revenue increases; and while we realize no compromise can please everyone, this one meets the most important criteria. It will continue to bring down the growth in Federal spending.

It should... reassure... financial markets by sharply reducing projected deficits next year and in the years beyond. It will preserve our commitment to a stronger defense and to the all-important incentives to broaden the tax base by stimulating more savings, investment, production, risk-taking, and growth in the private economy.

Let me emphasize one other point. This package includes measures to restore the solvency of the Social Security Trust fund.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A session with Reporters
May 6, 1982

... For some reason or lack of reason, the news media and some Congressmen have repeatedly declared that my February budget proposal contained a \$182 billion deficit. Budgets don't contain deficits. Deficits are the difference between expected tax revenues and proposed spending. A budget either adds to it or reduces it. We plan to do the latter.

Both my February proposal, which the Congress refused to act on, and the one approved by the committee Wednesday night would, if adopted, drastically reduce the deficits....

In plain language, the budget which I worked out with the Republican members of the Senate committee reverses an ongoing increase in deficits and sets us on a sure road to a balanced budget in just a very few years.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 8, 1982

1.1.10.2 Public borrowing

The answer to deficits is economic growth and indefatigable efforts to control spending and borrowing. These principles we dare not abandon.

Budget Message of the President, Message
to the Congress Transmitting the FY '83
Budget
February 8, 1982

What we are doing is trying to reduce government spending to where we stop having the constant deficits that are just built into our system. When the Federal government has to go into the money market and borrow a lot of money to pay the deficit—that it's spending more than it takes in—then that helps push interest rates up, just from supply and demand. There are more people out there wanting to borrow than there is money to borrow when the government is taking the biggest share of it.

Q and A session with Students at St.
Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Geneva, Illinois
April 15, 1982

The one sure way to reduce projected deficits, bring down interest rates, and still encourage growth is to reduce government's share of the gross national product. In other words, reduce the increase in both government spending and taxing. We must shrink Uncle Sam's appetite for credit without preventing the taxpayers from producing and saving more to get our economy moving again.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for Southeast
Editors and Broadcasters
April 16, 1982

1.1.11 Veto

... I'll talk about vetoing in general principles, such as I will veto generally attempts to bust the budget.

President's News Conference
October 1, 1981

... I will sign no legislation that would "bust the budget" and violate our commitment to hold down Federal spending.

President's News Conference
October 1, 1981

... It is imperative that the Congress meet its own spending target and move quickly to pass appropriation bills or a second continuing resolution that fits our September 24th request. I stand ready to veto any bill that abuses the limited resources of the taxpayer.

President's News Conference
November 10, 1981

... This resolution presented me with a difficult choice: either to sign a budgetbusting appropriations bill that would finance the entire Government at levels well above my recommendations — and thus set back our efforts to halt the excessive Government spending that has fueled inflation and high interest rates, and destroyed investments for new jobs — or to hold the line on spending with a veto but risk interruption of Government activities and services.

I have chosen the latter.

Continuing Resolution for Fiscal Year 1982
Appropriations, Remarks to Reporters
Announcing the Veto of H.J. Res. 357
November 23, 1981

I can give assurance that social security and most other benefit checks will be paid on schedule. The national security will be protected. Government activities essential to the protection of life and property, such as the treatment of patients in veterans hospitals, air traffic control, and the function of the Nation's banks, will also continue. But in order to prevent unnecessary inconvenience and hardship as Thanksgiving approaches, I must urge the Congress to act promptly and responsibly.

Continuing Resolution for Fiscal Year 1982
Appropriations, Remarks to Reporters
Announcing the Veto of H.J. Res. 357
November 23, 1981

... I have a weapon of my own in this whole struggle, the Presidential veto, and I will not hesitate to use it.

Address Before Alabama State Legislature
March 15, 1982

Mr. Standard: You mentioned yesterday that you wouldn't hesitate to use your veto power. Were you referring specifically to any attempt by Congress to repeal the tax cuts of last year?

The President: ... I would not hesitate to use that veto if it is a case of gutting either one of these three fundamentals; in other words, reducing our inability to redress the imbalance in national security, if it's one that's going to reverse the course of incentive taxation to get the economy going again, or if it's one that is not going to legitimately approach the need of reducing the cost and size of government.

Remarks in an interview with *Daily Oklahoman*
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma
March 16, 1982

I think, frankly - of course, I'm prejudiced - I think government would be far better off if the President had the right of line item veto.

Q and A Session with Students at St.
Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Geneva, Illinois
April 15, 1982

1.1.12 Debt collection

I am directing the heads of Federal agencies and departments to institute more effective debt collection practices and better credit management....

Accordingly, this administration will support legislation to facilitate debt collection and allow the Federal agencies and departments to practice better credit management.

We will not allow mismanagement and abuses in the Federal Government to contribute to the burden already being carried by the American people.

Statement by the President, Federal Credit
Management
April 23, 1981

We must make it clear that debts owed to the Federal Government must be repaid.

Statement by the President, Federal Credit
Management
April 23, 1981

1.1.13 Waste and fraud (see also 4.3)

It is time to put a halt to this waste and wrongdoing. These steps I have mentioned today represent only a beginning in one of the toughest and most important programs this administration will undertake: eliminating waste and fraud, and restoring the public's faith in the integrity of government.

Statement on Actions Taken by the
President's Council on Integrity and
Efficiency
April 18, 1981

Or take the problem of waste and fraud in government - a problem that will save billions of dollars every year if we can get a handle on it...

One government agency, the General Services Administration, we talked about in the campaign had been racked by scandal....

... our new Administrator, Jerry Carmen, has actually promoted the whistleblowers and given them new responsibilities.

National Association of Manufacturers
Remarks at the Association's Annual
Washington Policy Meeting
March 18, 1982

But our campaign against waste and fraud goes far beyond just one Federal agency. For the first time, we have the Inspectors General from all the Federal agencies working closely together in a council on integrity and efficiency....

... over the long run, these men and others like them are going to make a difference in the cost of government and the kind of government.

National Association of Manufacturers
Remarks at the Association's Annual
Washington Policy Meeting.
March 18, 1982

We also moved against waste and fraud with a task force, including our Inspectors General, who have already found thousands and thousands of people who've been dead for as long as 7 years and are still receiving their benefit checks.

"Salute to President Ronald Reagan Dinner"
Remarks at the Republican Senate/House
Fundraising Dinner
May 4, 1982

1.1.14 Compromise (see also 1.1.2; 1.8.2.2; 1.8.7)

On behalf of the administration, let me say that we embrace and fully support that bipartisan substitute. It will achieve all the essential aims of controlling Government spending, reducing the tax burden, building a national defense second to none, and stimulating economic growth and creating millions of new jobs.

Program for Economic Recovery. Address
Before a Joint Session of Congress
April 28, 1981

... Where further savings can be found, or a better way of meeting agreed upon goals can be worked out, I pledge my full cooperation to you, and I want to hear from you. But my first and foremost obligation is to keep faith with the American people. When it comes to holding down taxes and insuring a strengthened national defense to protect the peace, there must be no such thing as retreat.

Program for Economic Recovery. Letter to
Republican Members of the Senate and the
House of Representatives
February 13, 1982

... if someone can present something that looks reasonable and that will meet the fundamental objectives, which is to continue reducing the cost of government — but we cannot back away on national defense without sending a message to the world, to our allies, as well as our potential adversaries that would be very unwise.

Presidential News Conference
February 18, 1982

I think that the program that we have in place is the best answer, the fundamentals of the program, for getting us back on a sound economic footing. And it calls for a reduction, of course, in government spending, a real reduction. It calls also for the national security and ensuring the national security. And it calls for the incentive tax cut program that we sponsored both in the individual and the business accelerated depreciation and so forth.

Interview with the President, Q's and A's
with Members of the Editorial Board of the
New York Post, New York, NY
March 3, 1982

But together I believe we can hold down taxes. We can hold down spending and ensure a national defense that is able to preserve the peace. I'll be glad to consider any comprehensive congressional plan that meets this crucial standard. And I promise you that where we have honest differences, you can count on me to be willing to listen and a sincere partner.

Remarks at Senate Republican Policy
Committee Luncheon
March 9, 1981

... I'm ready to meet the Congress in a legitimate effort to have a program that will treat with our economic problems and not just have them go on padding the budget.

Remarks at White House Reception for
National Newspaper Association
March 11, 1982

The budget monster has been raging out of control. We've proposed a plan to rein it in, to cut back the growth of spending. We welcome any proposal to cut even more, as long as it doesn't jeopardize our security. We can no longer choose between national security and national welfare - the two have become one and the same.

Tennessee State Legislature Address before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

The answer, of course, is reducing government spending. And to that end, I'll talk to anyone with constructive suggestions. I hope to cooperate with the Congress to achieve this. But my first and foremost responsibility is to the American people who are still suffering from the failed policies of the past.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

... right now... the battle goes on as it did the last year, and so we have submitted billions of dollars, tens of billions of dollars in cuts, and so far there's no indication that the opposition is going to accept those.

I feel that we are going to get together. We have to. But I think we also have to get together something - in the same tone of what you said - of: "Look, government is the cause of this; government has to restore the balance." Government has to reduce the amount of money that it's taking from the people. Government has to allow the private sector - the economy to expand, provide the jobs the people need, and that means continuing on this anti-inflationary pattern.

Q and A Session with Members of the
Editorial Board of the *New York Post*
New York, New York
March 23, 1982

... I think that the program that we have in place is the best answer, the fundamentals of that program, for getting us back on a sound economic footing. And it calls for a reduction, of course, in government spending, a real reduction. It calls also for the national security and ensuring the national security. And it calls for the incentive tax cut program that we sponsored both in the individual and the business accelerated depreciation and so forth.

Now, I think that any program - I think there's flexibility in there in a number of ways....

If... someone will come in and they want to discuss differences with regard to where government spending should be cut, but certainly coming back to the same goal of reducing government, my feet aren't in concrete on those things. But so far nothing has been forthcoming except some voices raised saying to me, "Well, we don't like what you've submitted. Submit something else." Well, I negotiated too long for a union to believe that that's the way you do it. They suggest something and then you start toward each other.

Q and A Session with Members of the

Editorial Board of the *New York Post*
New York, New York
March 23, 1982

I want with all my heart to balance the budget and hold open the door for discussion with the Congress. We must put aside our political differences if we're ever to set our economy to rights. In the array of choices before us, however, there are three areas in which there must be no retreat on fundamentals: the ability of this Nation to maintain a strong defense, relief for the weary and overburdened American taxpayer, and reduction in the exorbitant growth of Federal spending.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks
at the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

We will not pit party against party, State against State, or class against class in the demagoguery used by some of our critics. Those who would lead our people must recognize that we're all Americans and that our collective fate must rise or fall as one nation and one people. Our solutions must be fair and compassionate - and they must be bipartisan.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

Q: Mr. President, even some of your closest Republican allies on Capitol Hill are calling on you now to show some flexibility in negotiating for a budget compromise, not only in defense spending but in social security and in other entitlement programs. Why aren't you accepting their advice?

The President: Well, I am listening, and I'm not inflexible. With regard to social security, I feel there that we have to point out that we now have a bipartisan commission - as a result of last year's arguments and debates - that is considering the entire matter of social security.

With regard to further cuts, I am open to hear and willing to hear any proposals. I think that the most important thing we can do in the present situation to benefit all the people who are suffering so in this recession is a further cut, a further reduction in Federal spending. And I'm open to any suggestions on that.

With regard to revenues or defense spending. I have to say that for one thing we're going to have a citizens task force whose first stop is going to be the Defense Department in an effort to find, as I'm sure in any area in government, we can find areas where management improvements can be made that will result in great savings.

The one thing that I have said is that we can't accept in the defense field some kind of a reduction that would set us back in the course we've taken to rebuild our defenses, in view of the Soviet superiority. But it is possible that there are things that can be done without hurting that.

The President's News Conference
March 31, 1982

... let me take this opportunity to say again, I want nothing more than to work with Members of the Congress to reach an agreement on the budget that is fair, compassionate, and bipartisan.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

So long as we can reach consensus on a budget plan that is balanced and commands bipartisan support, I'm personally prepared to go the extra mile.

Domestic and Foreign Issues, Q and A
Session with Reporters
April 20, 1982

... rates are softening. I know of nothing that would be a greater tonic for the economy right now than for the Congress and the White House to come together on a plan that would lower the deficits and create new jobs.

Domestic and Foreign Issues, Q and A
Session with Reporters
April 20, 1982

I hope we can reach a fair and bipartisan budget compromise. And I'll go an extra mile to reach an understanding with Members of the Congress on both sides of the aisle, as long as there is a commitment to three essential priorities as maintained: continued rebuilding of our national defense; continued commitment to tax incentives; and a long-term effort to reduce the Federal Government's share of the gross national product.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the National Chamber
April 26, 1982

I'm also willing to look at additional revenue sources, so long as they are not consistent with the tax incentive measures for individuals and business that were adopted last year. And if there are alternative budget reductions to those we proposed in the '83 budget. I'd like to hear them. The all-important thing is for all of us here in Washington to come to an agreement on how we're going to proceed toward a balanced budget, and then to stand together with no partisan difference dividing us and say, "Here is the bipartisan solution we offer to our economic problems."

Chamber of Commerce of the United States,
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

I... told our representatives the areas I felt were nonnegotiable. They were that any changes in defense spending must not interfere with or delay our rebuilding of national security, and that spending must be significantly reduced, and that our tax reductions, adopted last year, must be preserved.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Address
to the Nation
April 29, 1982

There's no question but that a difference in philosophy exists. While the Democratic leadership lamented about the deficit facing us, committees in the House of Representatives, controlled by them, were recommending increases above and beyond our proposed budget of more than \$50 billion in higher spending. Apparently the philosophical difference between us is that they want more and more spending and more and more taxes. I believe we should have less spending, less taxes, and more prosperity.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Address
to the Nation
April 29, 1982

It is essential that we have a prompt resolution of this budget debate. It is, of course, up to the Congress to act now. But I'll do everything I can to help in getting a prompt settlement. If American workers can show the statesmanship they've shown in redrawing their contracts to restrain their own wages to help in this time of recession, surely we in Washington can show some statesmanship, too.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Address
to the Nation
April 29, 1982

There is another road that leads to permanent recovery. It begins with a responsible budget now. In the coming days, I will do everything I can to help the Congress achieve this vital goal.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Address
to the Nation
April 29, 1982

... I believe the American people, in this time of economic distress, should have had the assurance of seeing the Democrat and Republican

leadership in the Congress and this administration stand before them together and say that we have agreed on a plan to help cure this recession and reduce these deficits. And so far we have not been able to bring that about. But we are going to continue to try.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A session with Reporters
May 6, 1982

... We're making some progress toward a budget agreement that will hold down your taxes and get government spending under control. This is the one sure way we can keep inflation coming down, bring interest rates down as well as deficit spending, and most important, get our factories working again.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 22, 1982

... some responsible Republicans and Democrats in the House have proposed a better plan somewhat similar to the one passed by the Senate. It will preserve your tax cuts, reduce spending, and keep America strong. They are calling their plan the Bipartisan Recovery Budget and it will be voted on the first of this coming week.

If you want interest rates to come down and the economy to get going, it wouldn't hurt if you told your Congressman to vote for the Bipartisan Recovery Budget. But do so right away.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 22, 1982

1.1.15 Other

1.1.15.1 Federal land

Likewise, we will move systematically to reduce the vast Federal holdings of surplus land and real property.

Budget Message of the President. Message
to the Congress Transmitting the FY '83
Budget.
February 8, 1982

1.2 Agriculture

1.2.1 General

The productivity and efficiency of American agriculture are basic ingredients in our national strength. Agricultural productivity is a major weapon in the war against inflation and in the struggle to eliminate world hunger....

National Agriculture Day Proclamation
February 13, 1981

... Our agricultural producers — the farmers and ranchers who are our mainstay — feel the sting of high interest rates and inflation the same as any other business man or woman. Returning to the principles of free enterprise will return us all to prosperity....

Agriculture and Food Act of 1981, Statement
on Signing S. 884 Into Law
December 22, 1981

Now, few if any have been harder hit by the cost-price squeeze than American farmers. I am happy that we have helped stabilize their energy costs, and we're doing our best to open new markets for their products. The last thing they need is a tax that prevents them from passing on their farms to their family....

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 18, 1982

The contributions of this nation's agricultural sector are not limited to its capacity to produce a plentiful supply of food. Once agricultural commodities leave the farmgate, they generate economic activity which creates job opportunities for 19 million nonfarm workers. The success of our farmers in marketing their production abroad has enabled this nation to sharply reduce its balance of trade deficit and to pay for its energy imports. Our farmers are the critical link in a food production chain that consistently yields the most wholesome and varied range of foodstuffs known to man. In addition, the farm community enhances our quality of life by helping preserve the family and the individual as meaningful components of modern American society.

National Agriculture Day, 1982
Proclamation 4910
March 18, 1982

There is no quick fix for the economy or for our farmers. Weather will still be a major factor in determining when prices make recovery. Some farmers will not make it through this difficult period of readjustment, but the vast majority will. And they are going to discover a better environment to conduct their business and realize a meaningful profit.

I am not going to turn my back on the farmers of American and undo all the good we have begun to put in place. If we stay on course and shun retreat we will bring prosperity back to our farmers and the Nation's economy.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

We know that the federal government also has an important role to play, as partner to the farm community. I think the gist of that role is to help the farmer do what he cannot do on his own -- promote basic research, seek out new markets, counter any unfair trade practices of our trading partners, provide a measure of protection from erratic weather and natural disasters, and create the proper environment so the forces of supply and demand can more efficiently allocate resources.

We are fully committed to do this. We have increased the Fiscal Year 1983 budget for agricultural research by nearly three percent above the inflation rate. We have expanded the Federal Crop Insurance Program. We proposed a \$4 million increase in U.S.D.A.'s market development program and recommended that the level of agricultural export credit guarantees be maintained at the highest level in history, \$2.5 billion. We ended the previous Administration's Soviet embargo, and withstood pressures to impose agricultural trade sanctions during the Polish crisis.

We have also set out a blueprint to challenge unfair agricultural trade practices by Japan and the European Economic Community.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

One of the features of our tax program that I am most proud of addresses a special problem for farmers and family-owned businesses. It is not right that widows and children must lose, just to pay Uncle Sam, what generations of love and toil created. So the estate tax exemption will increase to \$600,000 by 1987, and of even greater help, there will be no estate tax for a surviving spouse -- the widower or widow.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

I am determined to do everything I can to help our farmers get out of their terrible bind. I have listened, asked questions and probed for answers. I think we know what needs to be done to get agriculture back on track.

And one of the first things is make the federal government get its own house in order, so we can reduce its claim on our national resources and end its interference with the marketplace. That's what our economic recovery program is all about, and let me say again, how grateful we have been to receive the strong support of the farm community.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

Right now, many of our farmers must be wondering if the sky has not fallen. I know this is an extremely difficult period for them. U.S. agriculture is in its third straight year of economic recession.

A vicious cost/price squeeze, high interest rates and uncertain markets have combined to erode many farmers' confidence and hopes for prosperity. The tragedy is that much of this misery did not have to happen.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

I have always thought that when we Americans can get up in the morning and see eggs, bacon, toast and milk on the table, we should give thanks that American farmers are survivors. They are the real miracle workers of the modern world -- keepers of an incredible system based on faith, freedom and hard work, that feeds us and sustains millions of the world's hungry as well.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

Personal and business taxes have been reduced to stimulate savings, investment, work effort and productivity. The provision for accelerated depreciation will benefit many small enterprises in agriculture. The 25 percent personal rate reduction helps the small firms that pay their taxes by personal rates, not corporate rates, and this is another reason why that personal tax cut must be protected.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

As a part-time rancher myself, I share an appreciation for this system -- the chance to own your own land, work it by the sweat of your brow and take risks for profits.

So often we forget the risks they are taking. A drought or a terrible storm is usually little more than a temporary inconvenience for city dwellers; for farmers it can mean a whole year's work and investment wiped out.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

I would like to thank the farmers of America for so strongly supporting our Economic Recovery Plan. You know, our plan is a little like farming. You prepare the ground, plant the seeds, tend the field and weed it, and then hope the harvest will bring a bumper crop -- in this case for the American economy.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

We are blessed with abundance, but we have no guarantees for the future. If we are to be ready to meet expanding markets and world needs for the products of our agricultural bounty, we must search for still better farming methods. We must find ways to control such factors as accidents that erode our productive capacity in agriculture.

National Farm Safety Week, 1982
Proclamation 4933
April 16, 1982

While difficult jobs and adverse condition are a part of farming, accidents need not be. Most farm accidents and occupational illnesses can be prevented or reduced through safe work practices, use of protective equipment, and attention to safety in the rural home, in transportation, and in recreation.

National Farm Safety Week, 1982
Proclamation 4933
April 16, 1982

1.2.2 International Markets

... I believe that we need to cooperate in the creation of more world markets, so that a farmer can look forward to a bumper crop and know that there's a market out there for it. I think that you can't pull the rug out from under them in a program that's been instituted for about four decades or more. But what I would like to see us work toward is a free marketplace and let them be governed by the marketplace.

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Out of Town Newspaper Editors
October 18, 1981

... One of the things where we believe government can participate and be of help — and we're trying desperately to do this — is to encourage foreign markets, export markets, because there's no question, the American farmer can and does produce more than the people in our own country can eat, so he has to have an export market....

... What we must do with government is help agriculture get back into the market in getting a fair price for what it produces.

Interview with Skip Weber of the Iowa Daily
Press Association
February 9, 1982

In the past eight years, our stop-and-go export actions have weakened our reputation as a reliable supplier. If we are to take full advantage of our agricultural resources, we must establish a clear policy for the benefit of our farmers, those who market our crops and those who buy our commodities at home and abroad.

For this reason, I am presenting today our long-term policy on farm exports. The agriculture export policy of the United States will insure three essential priorities:

- First, no restrictions will be imposed on the exportation of farm products because of rising domestic prices. Farm prices go up and prices go down. High prices signal market-oriented farmers to produce more, and they will, if we allow them to compete freely in export markets. This is best for everyone, from farmer to consumer.
- Second, farm exports, as I have already indicated, will not be used as an instrument of foreign policy except in extreme situations and as part of a broader embargo. Agricultural commodities are fungible; that is, they are easily interchanged for the same commodity from other nations. For this reason the embargo of 1980 was almost totally ineffective, yet it caused great economic hardship to U.S. agriculture. We will not repeat such action.
- Third, world markets must be freed of trade barriers and unfair trade practices. We must continue to pursue this objective aggressively. World economic health will be improved and strengthened by freer agricultural trade. Our great agricultural system must be turned loose to benefit not only Americans but people throughout the entire world.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

1.2.3 School lunch (see 3.4.3; 3.11.1)

1.2.4 Grain Embargo

Now, don't get me wrong. There may come a day when our national security is threatened and the issue of an embargo is raised again. In that case, I would not hesitate to declare such an embargo — but only if it were part of a complete boycott and if we could have the cooperation of other nations so that we wouldn't end up hurting ourselves, with no harm done to those we were trying to influence.

United States Agricultural Policy, Remarks to
Representatives of Agricultural Publications
and Organizations
March 22, 1982

I believe the first body blow to agriculture fell in January 1980, when contracts for the sale of our farm products to the Soviet Union were blocked in retaliation for its invasion of Afghanistan. The impact was immediate and severe: Farm prices declined and our entire agricultural marketing system -- elevators, barge lines, railways, millers, exporters -- was disrupted.

According to both private and government estimates, billions of dollars in output and services were lost, thousands of jobs were lost, and taxpayers immediately had to shell out more than \$2 billion to help soften the blow....

It is also worth noting that the Soviets are still in Afghanistan, suppressing an innocent people who yearn to be free. And while the Soviets experienced some economic problems, that predicted cutback in their meat production never materialized as a result of our action.

Don't get me wrong. There may come a day when our national security is threatened and the issue of an embargo is raised again. In that case, I would not hesitate to declare such an embargo if it was part of a complete boycott and if we could have the cooperation of other nations so that we wouldn't end up hurting ourselves with no harm done to those we were trying to influence.

The bottom line is that the Soviet embargo was bad for our farmers: Bad for our economy, but not that bad for the aggressors we were supposedly going to punish.

Speech to the Agriculture Editors and
Representatives
March 22, 1982

1.2.5 Sugar Imports

I have today proclaimed an emergency import quota program to manage sugar imports into the U.S. market.

This action is necessary to defend the domestic sugar support program mandated by Congress last year and prevent massive imports which could displace domestic sugar and require the U.S. Government to purchase sugar.... The action is precipitated by our inability to defend the domestic program with duties and fees alone in view of a continued sharp drop in the world sugar price....

The objective is to defend the domestic price support program by creating a market situation that will enable U.S. beet and cane producers to sell in the market rather than forfeiting their production to the Commodity Credit Corporation. The interests of foreign suppliers are also protected since this system provides such suppliers reasonable access to the stable, higher priced U.S. market.

Imports of Sugars, Syrup, and Molasses
Statement by the President
May 5, 1982

In sugar, this farm bill, we had tried to rid ourselves of that particular quota... back in, I think, about 1979. Last year the Congress brought it up, and very frankly it was a price that had to be paid in order to get the budget program. But it is not totally without precedent in our international dealings and in the GATT arrangements with regard to trade with other countries. There are certain quotas that are recognized.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and a Q and A Session
During an Administration Briefing
May 10, 1982

1.8.8 Other

1.8.8.1 Tax exemptions for private, nonprofit schools (See 3.4.7)

1.8.8.2 Tuition tax credits (See 3.4.8)

1.8.8.3 Flat-rate tax

Q: Mr. President, do you have any position on the flat-rate tax proposal that's now kicking around up on the Hill that many of your economic advisers – Milton Friedman and others – are saying that they support? Do you have a position on that?

The President: No, I haven't taken a position. I have seen – and over the years, I've seen this proposal of a flat tax, no deductions, simply a gross tax – like you have to pay your agent. (Laughter) But the thing is, I think it's not as simple as it sounds... would it have an effect on all those institutions – educational, artistic, humanitarian – that exist on contributions? What would it do to some people?... What about a family that has the same income as another family but has a long-time catastrophic illness to care for in the family?

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

1.9 Labor and Unemployment (see also 3.7)

1.9.1 Generally (see also 1.3.1; 1.4.2; 1.5.1; 1.7.1; 1.8.1)

Having gotten control of government spending and taxes, we will now concentrate on putting America back to work and making sure that there are jobs and opportunity available to all. The number of jobs will expand, and real take-home pay will increase.... The struggle for more jobs and less inflation will continue to be the focus of this administration in the months ahead.

United Brotherhood of Carpenters and
Joiners, Remarks at Annual Convention,
Chicago, Illinois
September 3, 1981

But I'd like to point out that this has been a long-time unemployment that I was talking about clear back in the campaign, and ... one of the reasons for the economic program, is to restore our productivity and our ability to compete in the world market so that these people can be put back to work. But having grown up and entered the workforce in the depths of the Great Depression, I can assure you I do not take unemployment lightly. I think it's a very great tragedy for our country and for the people involved.

Energy and Water Development Appropri-
ation Act, 1982, Remarks on Signing H.R.
4144 into Law
December 4, 1981

... I think our workers are the best in the world, but we've got to give them the tools to match those other workers.

And so, we are seeking every way that we can to get those industries rolling again.

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Reporters
December 23, 1981

... I see our economic program as the best hope we've got for solving the unemployment problem....

... What is needed is a stimulant to the private sector, which provides the bulk of the jobs, the employment.

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Reporters
December 23, 1981

... we can get Americans back to work who want jobs, need jobs, and deserve jobs — and we will.

New York City Partnership, Remarks at the
Association's Luncheon in New York City
January 14, 1982

We believe, as did Thomas Jefferson, that what people earn belongs to them. Government shall not take from the mouth of labor the bread it has earned....

New York City Partnership, Remarks at the
Association's Luncheon in New York City
January 14, 1982

... And it's true, there's no quick fix, as I said, to instantly end the tragic pain of unemployment. But we will end it. The process has already begun, and we'll see its effects as the year goes on.

The State of the Union, Before a Joint
Session of Congress
January 26, 1982

I grew up in the Depression. I watched one Christmas Eve as my father opened what he thought was a greeting from his employer, only to find out it was a pink slip and that he no longer had a job. I know the humiliation that every family feels when the head of the household can't find work, and I know there are times when only government can help.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

... Our whole program is geared to generating new jobs and new opportunity for you and for all the working people of this Nation.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

To the young and the disadvantaged of our country who may fear that government is "turning its back" on them: We are not. We're doing everything we can to create an economy and a society in which there are work and opportunity for all who are willing to try, compassion for those who cannot, upward mobility for all who still dream the American dream.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

... Those who are unemployed are living a tragedy, and I want nothing more than to see them working again. But I'm convinced the course we've embarked on offers the best hope....

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before a
Joint Session
March 15, 1982

Clearly, unemployment remains far too high in too much of the country. Returning America to steady economic growth is the answer, not quick fixes. And that's what our program is all about, and it will work if we give it time to take hold.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

Today, all of us must remain conscious of the suffering behind the statistics. This realization should give us the resolve to get to the heart of our economic ills.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

... I honestly believe it's better to create jobs by restoring the economy than to provide handouts.... Nothing will be better for our people and for a healthy economy than that.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

Unemployment remains too high; there is no question about that. It was too high when I entered office. But I can assure you we're doing our level best to create a revived economy that will mean more jobs and more opportunity for all Americans.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

For those who are out of work and looking for jobs, we're cutting the excessive taxing and spending to open the way to more productivity and more employment. Our whole program is geared to generating new jobs and new opportunities for all of our citizens.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

We have, in some of the hardest hit States, extended the unemployment insurance. There's nothing that strikes to my heart more than the unemployed, although at this time I think the farmers, the small business people, people in real estate and the construction industry, who are losing their businesses—family-owned businesses—and they can't get unemployment insurance, they're just out and broke—is also a heartbreaking problem. But the answer to this has to be in a recovery of the economy.

Presidential News Conference
March 31, 1982

We knew that climbing out of that swamp wouldn't be easy. We knew there would be strong pressures from many interest groups—yes, and including some within organized labor—to resist the steps we felt had to be taken. And that's why it has meant so much to me that some labor leaders have had the courage to set aside partisan differences, roll up their sleeves, look for the areas where we could agree, and then work together for the good of the country.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

One of the least reported stories in this country is the way government-imposed higher tax rates have pitted labor against management and undermined the competitive position of both....

High tax rates make it harder for workers to increase their take-home pay, and they make it more expensive for management to compensate them for an increase in the cost of living....

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

Instead of workers, and management trying to solve the dilemma of high tax rates by opposing each other, it's time you joined forces and told government to get off your backs so you can get on with the task of rebuilding our economy. Saving American jobs and raising the standard of living for all our people - that's part of the job.

Building and Construction Trades Department, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

Q: Mr. President, when do you think there will be more jobs for people?

The President: ... The answer to that has to be making it possible for the economy to expand, and by that I mean with this great unemployment, we're down now to where many industries are only working at a fraction of their capacity to produce. And this has been, I think, because the government over the years has been taking an increasing amount out of the earnings of the people and the gross national product. It reduces the ability of the private sector to expand and produce the jobs that we need for our people.

Now, unemployment, unfortunately, is the last thing that gets resolved when you come out of the recession; it's the last thing that catches up. But it does catch up. This was why we passed our tax program last year. And at the same time, we cut the taxes for business with regard to their ability to modernize their plant and equipment, to keep up with modern technology.

Q and A Session with Students at St. Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Geneva, Illinois
April 15, 1982

The unemployed are living a tragedy. I want nothing more than to see them working again, and I'm convinced the course we've embarked on offers the best hope.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the National Chamber
April 28, 1982

This Nation has no mission of mediocrity. We were never meant to be second-best. The spirit that built our country was bold, not timid. It was a spirit of pride, confidence, and courage that we could do anything. Well, we still can.

I don't believe for one minute that America's best days are behind her. I don't believe any of you doubt that with the right tools and incentives to do the job, American workers can and will be every bit as skilled, dedicated, and productive as are our German and Japanese counterparts. America's greatest moments have always come when we dared to be great, when we believed in ourselves and reached out to each other to do the impossible.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 28, 1982

The unemployment, which is the last symptom of recession to disappear, I'm sorry to say—because having lived through and sought my first job in the very depths of the Great Depression in 1932, I have a kind of a traumatic feeling anytime with regard to the unemployed. But I think it's interesting to note that even in the depths of this great recession, there are 332,000 more people working than there were when we took office. The total percentage—I think we're going to find that we have a problem over and beyond recession with regard to employment when we have finally resolved this recession. And perhaps it is the great influx of people of a working age moving into the job market, people who heretofore were not a part of that job market.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks and
a Q and A Session with Editors and
Broadcasters from Midwestern States
April 30, 1982

Q: Mr. President, is it fair to blame this unemployment rate on your policies?

The President: No, they can't blame it on our policies. And I can tell them how that they can turn that around. Remember, those are the seasonally adjusted figures that have been used for this percentage. But if they want to turn it around, let the Democrats in the House and the Senate join us in adopting the budget that was passed out of the Senate Budget Committee; let us get that spending down. They do that, and not only will unemployment turn around and come down but so will interest rates, and this economy will get moving again.

Domestic and Foreign Issues, Informal
Exchange with Reporters
May 7, 1982

... let me just first tell you how I feel about unemployment. This is the problem above all which must be solved.

Maybe those of us who went through the Great Depression have some kind of complex, but to me as long as there is one single person able and will to work but unable to find work, that is too high an unemployment rate. I wonder though if the news media couldn't serve us better if they would give us more of the statistical information on unemployment provided by the Bureau of Labor Statistics.

Let me explain. The rise in the unemployment rate from 9 to 9.4 percent is in what are called the seasonally adjusted figures. Now, I'm not sure

that we live in a seasonally adjusted world. Every month, the Bureau also publishes the unadjusted figures. I feel these latter figures should not be buried or ignored by the press. If they weren't of some importance, the Bureau wouldn't release them along with the seasonally adjusted.

Now, what's this all about? Well, the adjusted figures are given for what should be the rate of unemployment and employment for each month, based on the figures for previous years. The unadjusted figures are simply the actual count of how many are employed and how many are unemployed in a certain month.

Under the seasonally adjusted figures; unemployment, as we know, went up to 9.4 percent in April, higher than the March figure of 9 percent. And that, of course, is bad news. But according to the unadjusted figures, there were 400,000 more people actually working in April than in March and 300,000 fewer unemployed.

Now, I'm sure that next month when 750,000 or more young people are suddenly out of school, the adjusted figures might look better than the unadjusted. But shouldn't we be allowed to see both?

Radio Address to the Nation
May 8, 1982

Something must be done and can be done about unemployment if Congress will get off the dime and adopt the deficit-reducing budget it now has before it. Interest rates will come down when it does, and so will unemployment.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 8, 1982

We want to do something about (unemployment) and we think we're trying. The fact that we have brought inflation down to less than zero for the first time in 17 years is an indication that the one thing that we believe is bringing this about, causing this unemployment - the high interest rates - can no longer be justified on the basis of inflation.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and a Q and A Session
May 10, 1982

... But (bringing interest rates down) is the answer to the unemployment.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and a Q and A Session
May 10, 1982

Q: ... Mr. President, what can you do, what can Congress do, what can businesses do, what can citizens do to alleviate the problem of unemployment?

The President: I wish I had a simple and an easy answer for that or, let me say, a quick answer.

There's no question about that being the greatest tragedy of what we call a recession.

The biggest thing that is causing unemployment today... (is) high interest rates.

But today, with (inflation) down, the only thing that is keeping the interest rates up is a lack of confidence out there in the money markets and in business that we're going to keep it down. We've had seven recessions before this one since World War II, and in every recession up until now the government has come in with what I call a quick fix. The government has come in with artificial stimulating of the economy, spending more money than we have, deficit spending and so forth, increasing the money supply. And for a little while, it's like taking a pill for a fever. The fever seems to go down, but then, when the pill wears off, the fever is right back. And we're not doing that this time. We put in place a program to reduce the increasing cost of government. And we have succeeded, so far, in cutting the increase in cost of government in half or better. We have brought inflation down and interest rates somewhat.

I believe the quickest way to get the unemployed back to work and to get our economy moving again is for the Congress to pass the budget which we have proposed, because I think this will send the signal to the money market that they can have confidence and lower the interest rates.

Providence-St. Mel High School, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with the Student
Body
May 10, 1982

Q: Mr. President,... what would you say to the Nation's 10 million unemployed about their prospects for finding work? And when will their situation improve?

The President: Their situation will improve - again I say, as I've said so often, that if you look back at the history of recessions, unemployment, tragically, is the last thing to recover. But it will improve, I think in the latter half of this year.

I do believe that there is every indication that this recession is bottoming out. But the main thing is, there isn't going to be any real improvement for anyone until interest rates come down. And the quickest way to get interest rates down is for the Congress to prove that it will attempt to reduce government spending - in other words, to pass that budget that has already been passed out of the Senate Budget Committee. And I think that that will be the foremost step in answering their problem.

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

1.9.2 Collective bargaining

I can guarantee you today that this administration will not fight inflation by attacking the sacred right of American workers to negotiate their wages. We propose to control government, not people.

Now, today, I want to express again my belief in our American system of collective bargaining and pledge that there will always be an open door to you in this administration.

United Brotherhood of Carpenters and
Joiners, Remarks at Annual Convention,
Chicago, Illinois
September 3, 1981

... This administration will never ever fight inflation by permitting some fuzzy-minded economist to attack the sacred right of American workers to negotiate their own wages.

Building and Construction Trades Depart-
ment, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organi-
zation's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

One great feature of collective bargaining is the opportunity for straight-forward talk. A number of Presidents have observed that of all the meetings in the Oval Office, the most frank and memorable have been with the leaders of organized labor. And I think I know what they mean. I pledge to you today that there will always be an open door to my office for your leadership. We want your counsel and your participation as we tackle these tough problems that face the nation.

Building and Construction Trades Depart-
ment, AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organi-
zation's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

1.9.3 Federal civilian pay increases

While I fully support the comparability principle as the best basis for determining Federal pay, I believe that significant changes are required in the way that principle is currently defined and implemented.

Federal Civilian Pay Increases, Message to
Congress
August 31, 1981

While I fully support the comparability principle as the best basis for determining Federal pay, I believe that significant changes are required in the way that principle is currently defined and implemented.

Federal Civilian and Military Pay Increases,
Message to Congress
November 16, 1981

1.9.4 Jobs as key to economic recovery

Let me make our goal in this program very clear: jobs, jobs, jobs, and more jobs.

... Our policy has been and will continue to be: What is good for the American worker is good for America.

Labor Day, 1981, Message of the President
September 4, 1981

And today, as we begin a new season of work, we begin what I hope will be a new age for the American workers. The key to everything we're trying to accomplish is jobs, and as I said yesterday: jobs, jobs, and more jobs. Promises and programs, subsidies and studies, welfare and make-work have all been tried by well-meaning individuals. But any worker knows a job is the best social program there is.

Remarks on Presenting Check for Westway
Project to Major Koch, New York, New York
September 7, 1981

Our economic program is designed for the very purpose of creating jobs. As I said on Labor Day, let us make our goal in this program very clear — jobs, jobs, jobs, and more jobs.

National Alliance of Business, Remarks at
the Annual Meeting of the Organization
October 5, 1981

... Our commitment to strengthen our defense, increase spending on NASA-related projects, complete the Tennessee-Tombigbee Waterway, and move ahead with enterprise zones will add to the jobs that you're creating.

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before a
Joint Session
March 15, 1982

Inflation and interest rates undermine the national economy. I honestly believe it's better to create jobs by restoring the economy than to provide handouts. And I believe a majority of Americans of all races agree. Nothing will be better for our people and for a healthy economy than that.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 28, 1982

1.9.5 Job training programs

... The programs in the past ... like job training programs and so forth — not that we're doing away with those. There's certainly a need for them. But to use those as a substitute for legitimate employment when the very fact of those programs and their cost was slowing down the reinvigoration of the economy, we're not going to do it.

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Reporters
December 23, 1981

I don't think anyone in this room quarrels with the goal of a healthy economy. Yet some would have you believe that we've attacked the poor in order to accomplish our goals. This administration has been criticized, for example, for reducing a job-training program in this time of great unemployment from \$3.2 billion to—in the budget we've requested for '83—\$1.8 billion. Well, yes, we did that. But did we reduce needed job-training in this time of unemployment? Out of that \$3.2 billion program, only \$592 million went for actual job training. Out of our \$1.8 billion program, \$1-1/3 billion will actually go for job training. It seems that in the previous program, there was a certain amount of administrative overhead.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

... we do have a job-training program that we have more confidence in—that we have proposed in the budget—than the past ones. We've had, in the Great Society programs, a lot of job-training programs that spent billions of dollars, and yet, unemployment kept growing worse.

We think that our program and this budget that we've introduced is the quickest answer to turning that around. The difference between our job-training program this time is that all of the money is going to be spent on job training. Those other Great Society programs, the biggest share of the money was spent hiring bureaucrats to manage the programs.

Providence-St. Mel High School, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with the Student
Body
May 10, 1982

1.9.6 Wages

... I believe there have been abuses of the Davis-Bacon Act, but as your President, I have not and will not seek repeal of that act.

Building and Construction Trades Department,
AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

1.9.7 Unions

Unions represent some of the freest institutions in this land. Too often, discussions about the labor movement dwell only on disputes or corruption or strikes. Well, I know that makes for good headlines. The point is, thousands of good agreements are reached and put into practice every year that benefit unions, management, and the country. So, wouldn't it be nice if sometimes we could hear about that, too. It also might be nice for once if we could hear about the thousands of hard-working, honest, union officials who have done so much to improve your movement and raise the standard of living for all Americans.

Building and Construction Trades Department,
AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

2. ENERGY AND NATURAL RESOURCES

<i>General Energy</i>	2.1
Goals (See also 2.3.1)	2.1.1
Elimination of DOE	2.1.2
<i>Energy and Mineral Development and Production</i>	2.2
General (see also 2.5.1; 2.8.1).....	2.2.1
Windfall Profits Tax (See 1.8.5)	2.2.2
Regulatory Relief (See also 1.7.4; 2.1.2; 2.3.1; 2.3.3; 2.5.1; 2.7.1)	2.2.3
<i>Conservation (see also 2.4.4; 2.4.6)</i>	2.3
Environmental Restrictions	2.3.1
Land Management	2.3.2
Building Temperature Restrictions	2.3.3
Forests	2.3.4
<i>Nuclear Energy (see also 2.2.3)</i>	2.4
General	2.4.1
Nonproliferation	2.4.2
Foreign relations (see also 2.4.2)	2.4.3
Safety generally (see also 2.4.6).....	2.4.4
Breeder reactors (see also 2.4.2)	2.4.5
Reprocessing and Waste Disposal (see also 2.4.2)	2.4.6
<i>Oil</i>	2.5
Decontrol	2.5.1
Strategic Petroleum Reserve	2.5.2
Gasoline.....	2.5.3
<i>Coal</i>	2.6
General (see 2.3.1)	2.6.1
<i>Natural Gas</i>	2.7
Decontrol	2.7.1
Alaska Natural Gas Transportation System	2.7.2
<i>Synthetic Fuels</i>	2.8
Development	2.8.1
<i>Other</i>	2.9

Whaling.....	2.9.1
Marine Mammals.....	2.9.2
Clean Air Act	2.9.3

2. ENERGY AND NATURAL RESOURCES

2.1 General Energy

2.1.1 Goals (See also 2.2.1; 2.3.1)

With regard to energy, I am determined that the proper goal for us must be energy independence in the United States.

Presidential Press Conference
March 6, 1981

We're advancing on a broad front to ensure that our energy needs and those of the next generation of Americans are met. We started with oil decontrol, but we're also taking the necessary steps to ensure a steady flow of energy from natural gas, nuclear power, and other sources.

United Brotherhood of Carpenters and
Joiners, Remarks at Annual Convention
Chicago, Illinois
September 3, 1981

A more abundant, affordable, and secure energy future for all Americans is a critical element of this administration's economic recovery program.

Statement
October 8, 1981

We've seen the havoc and felt the pain brought on when vital energy sources outside our influence have been cut off. We've seen our economies manipulated, our industries hamstrung, and our people squeezed between scarcity, and inflation. Together and independently, we've taken steps to make sure that never again will we be so vulnerable.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.1.2 Elimination of DOE

I believe that this plan will result in a strong Federal effort in basic research in energy that avoids the excessive regulation that led me to call for dismantling DOE. The Government will no longer try to manage every aspect of energy supply and consumption.

Department of Energy, Statement on the
Plan to Dismantle the Department
December 17, 1981

I have selected a plan that will divide the current responsibilities of the Department of Energy between the Department of the Interior and the Department of Commerce. This would fulfill my campaign promise to make government more efficient and reduce the cost of government to the taxpayers.

Department of Energy, Statement on the
Plan to Dismantle the Department
December 17, 1981

By dismantling a bureaucracy while keeping intact its essential functions, we are moving ahead with our promise to make government serve the people – and do it more efficiently. This is a big step, but there is more to be done and we are pledged to do it.

Department of Energy, Statement on the
Plan to Dismantle the Department
December 17, 1981

... We plan to move forward with the elimination of ... the Energy Department and to further reduce the regulatory burden on energy producers.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

2.2 *Energy and Mineral Development and Production*

2.2.1 General (see also 2.5.1; 2.8.1)

Our national energy plan should not be a rigid set of production and conservation goals dictated by Government. Our primary objective is simply for our citizens to have enough energy, and it is up to them to decide how much energy that is, and in what form and manner it will reach them.

National Energy Policy Plan, Message to the
Congress
July 17, 1981

... But our basic role is to provide a sound and stable economic and policy environment that will enable our citizens, businesses, and governmental units at all levels to make rational decisions on energy use and production – decisions that reflect the true value, in every sense, of all the Nation's resources.

National Energy Policy Plan, Message to the
Congress
July 17, 1981

... we will accelerate the development and use of all our energy sources, both conventional and new, and continue to promote energy savings and the replacement of oil by other fuels.

To these ends we will continue to rely heavily on market mechanisms, supplemented as necessary by government action.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 21, 1981

This national minerals policy recognizes:

- the critical role of minerals to our economy, national defense, and standard of living;
- the vast, unknown and untapped mineral wealth of America and the need to keep the public's land open to appropriate mineral exploration and development;
- the critical role of government in alerting the Nation to minerals issues and in ensuring that national decisionmakers take into account the impact of their decisions on minerals policy; and,
- the need for long-term, high potential payoff research activity of wide generic application to improve and augment domestically available materials.

National Materials and Minerals Program
Plan and Report to Congress, Message to
the Congress Submitting the Plan and the
Report
April 5, 1982

I think that in the whole energy field that our best bet is... still the private sector, free enterprise. And I think that government has, particularly with regard to that type of fuel (nuclear), I think that

government has a great responsibility to ensure that there are rules for safety that will be applied....

Luncheon for Editors and Broadcasters from
Southeastern States, Q and A Session
Following the Luncheon
April 16, 1982

Since January 1981, when I ordered immediate decontrol of oil, we have removed requirements for more than a million manhours of energy-related paperwork, eliminated more than 200 energy-related regulations, cut taxes to encourage capital investment, begun to dismantle the Department of Energy, and reduced spending nearly \$5 billion from the levels proposed by the previous administration. We're unleashing, again, the power of our people and the forces of democratic capitalism.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

In the last year, our oil production in the lower 48 States ended its decades-long decline. In 1981 America produced nearly 90 percent of the energy that is consumed. What caused this turn-around? The same principle responsible for most of the prosperity, production, and progress in the world today: free enterprise.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.2.2 Windfall Profits Tax (See 1.8.5)

2.2.3 Regulatory Relief (See also 1.7.4; 2.1.2; 2.3.1; 2.3.3; 2.5.1; 2.7.1)

...Ill-conceived regulations have impeded development of new energy sources, discouraged conservation, and distorted distribution. Subsidy programs created artificial demand for energy technologies that could not stand the market test. The drain on Federal resources grew almost beyond control.

I urge the Congress to enact promptly the Federal Energy Reorganization Act of 1982. Its enactment will reverse the recent trend of establishing huge, unwieldy governmental instructions to address problems of the sort which can best be met by permitting America's citizens and businesses to act wisely and responsibly in their own economic self-interest.

Federal Energy Reorganization Act of 1982,
Message to the Congress Transmitting the
Proposed Legislation.
May 24, 1981

If we are to meet this need for new energy supplies, we must move rapidly to eliminate unnecessary government barriers to efficient utilization of our abundant, economical resources of coal and uranium. It is equally vital that the utilities - investor-owned, public, and co-ops - be able to develop new generating capacity that will permit them to supply their customers at the lowest cost, be it coal, nuclear, hydro, or new technologies such as fuel cells.

Statement
October 8, 1981

... Consistent with public health and safety, we must remove unnecessary obstacles to deployment of the current generation of nuclear power reactors.

Statement
October 8, 1981

Here in America, in this administration, our national energy policy dictates that one of the government's chief energy roles is to guard against sudden interruptions of energy supplies. In the past, we tried to manage a shortage by interfering with the market process. The results were gas-lines, bottlenecks, and bureaucracy. A newly created Department of Energy passed more regulations, hired more bureaucrats, raised taxes, and spent much more money, and it didn't produce a single drop of oil. In fact, American oil production continued to decline. Just as in... too many other cases... government did not solve the problem; it became the problem.

Our administration is determined to press forward for real solutions.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

Our economic and energy problems were in large part caused by government excesses and quick fixes, not by a basic scarcity of supply. Our principles have not failed us. Too many times, we have failed to live up to our principles.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

... our growing independence from foreign oil and our increasing sophistication in using our reserves... reflect American ingenuity at its best. This progress didn't come about as the result of some government program. It's the result of getting government out of the way.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.3 Conservation (see also 2.4.4; 2.4.6)

2.3.1 Environmental Restrictions

... we have no intention of dismantling the regulatory agencies, especially those necessary to protect environment and assure the public health and safety. However, we must come to grips with inefficient and burdensome regulations, eliminate those we can and reform the others.

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

But I believe that even those things can be dealt with with the other factors that we're going to follow, and that is trying to increase the energy supply in our own country. I think we can talk conservation all we want, but there's a limit that you get below which you cannot get maintaining your level of comfort and your level of industry. And I think the best answer, while conservation is worthy in itself, is to try to make us independent of outside sources to the greatest extent possible for our energy, and I believe that we have the possibilities of that. We're not energy poor. There's energy yet to be found and developed in this country, including the biggest coal pile that any country in the world sits on.

Program for Economic Recovery, Qs and
As with Newspaper Editors
February 19, 1981

... Reforms in leasing policies and the removal of unnecessary environmental restrictions upon the production, delivery, and use of energy are part of this same effort to reduce bureaucratic burdens on all Americans.

National Energy Policy Plan, Message to
Congress
July 17, 1981

2.3.2 Land Management

... The Government itself is directly responsible for lands which contain a major share of our resource wealth.

**National Energy Policy Plan, Message to
Congress
July 17, 1981**

We're pursuing our goal of energy security while still respecting and protecting our environment.

**Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982**

2.3.3 Building Temperature Restrictions

... I have concluded that the regulatory scheme designed to accomplish that objective imposes an excessive regulatory burden and that voluntary restraint and market incentives will achieve substantially the same benefit without the regulatory cost.

Rescission of Emergency Building Temperature Restrictions
February 17, 1981

2.3.4 Forests

If we act intelligently, our forests will continue to benefit the economy, even as they nourish the human spirit. The need and opportunity to commune with nature, to seek solitude, and to appreciate the beauty and grandeur of America's forests must be respected and preserved. With wise forest management, the demands of aesthetics and economics will remain compatible.

National Forest Products Week, 1981 Proclamation 4874
October 9, 1981

2.3.5 Energy Efficiency

In the area of conservation, our industries and our citizens have increased energy efficiency and cut back on waste. The amount of goods and services that we produce for each unit of energy went up last year by 4½ percent—the greatest increase in 30 years. For the last several months, our net oil imports have been less than half of their 1977 levels. But energy is still a great concern. Even with our improved conservation, we consume 16 million barrels of oil a day.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.4 Nuclear Energy (*see also* 2.2.3)

2.4.1 General

... I do believe in nuclear power.... (A)nd I believe that it is going to be essential to this country and to the world to develop it.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks and
Qs and As with Newspaper Editors and
Radio/Television Directors
February 19, 1982

We still have to depend on practical sources available today, such as nuclear power, which now produces more of America's electricity than oil. The Clinch River reactor, which will use new breeder technology, and the Oak Ridge National Laboratory, not far from here, symbolize our commitment to developing safe nuclear energy and technology to secure our energy future.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.4.2 Nonproliferation (see also 6.1.3)

The administration will also not inhibit or set back civil reprocessing and breeder reactor development abroad in nations with advanced nuclear power programs where it does not constitute a proliferation risk.

Statement by the President
July 16, 1981

... We intend in each of our countries to encourage greater public acceptance of nuclear energy, and respond to public concerns about safety, health, nuclear waste management and nonproliferation.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 21, 1981

2.4.3 Foreign Relations (See also 2.4.2; 6.1.2; 6.1.3)

The United States will cooperate with other nations in the peaceful uses of nuclear energy, including civil nuclear programs to meet their energy security needs, under a regime of adequate safeguards and controls.

Statement by the President
July 16, 1981

We must reestablish this Nation as a predictable and reliable partner of peaceful nuclear cooperation under adequate safeguards.

Statement by the President
July 16, 1981

2.4.4 Safety generally (see also 2.4.6)

... We have a profound responsibility that, as we go forward with nuclear power, we must do it on the basis of every precaution for safety that can possibly be taken.

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks and
Qs and As with Newspaper Editors and
Radio/Television Directors
February 19, 1982

2.4.5 Breeder reactors (See also 2.4.2)

... I am directing that government agencies proceed with the demonstration of breeder reactor technology, including completion of the Clinch River Breeder Reactor. This is essential to ensure our preparedness for longer-term nuclear power needs.

Statement
October 8, 1981

2.4.6 Reprocessing and Waste Disposal (see also 2.4.2)

I am lifting the indefinite ban which previous administrations placed on commercial reprocessing activities in the United States. In addition, we will pursue consistent, long-term policies concerning reprocessing of spent fuel from nuclear power reactors and eliminate regulatory impediments to commercial interest in this technology, while ensuring adequate safeguards.

Statement
October 8, 1981

I think that in the whole energy field that our best bet is, again, is still the private sector, free enterprise. And I think that government has, particularly with regard to that type of fuel (nuclear)... a great responsibility to ensure that there are rules for safety that will be applied....

Luncheon for Editors and Broadcasters of
Southeastern States, Q's and A's Session
following Lunch
April 16, 1982

I, and all my Administration, stand ready to work with you to proceed on a bipartisan and timely basis on this most important matter, so that the Federal Government can fulfill its responsibilities for safe and efficient disposal of nuclear waste.

Nuclear Waste Legislation, Letter to Speaker
of the House and President of the Senate
April 28, 1982

I believe that we all agree that first and foremost in any consideration of this issue is the fundamental need to protect the health and safety of all our citizens. We must also mitigate possible harm to our environment. With these prerequisites in mind, I urge early legislative action so that we may clear the way for continued development of peaceful uses of nuclear energy.

Nuclear Waste Legislation, Letter to Speaker
of the House and President of the Senate
April 28, 1982

The safe and efficient disposal of nuclear waste is an issue of profound concern to all Americans. I am pleased and encouraged by the reports of bipartisan Congressional activity regarding waste legislation.

I, and all my Administration, stand ready to work with you to proceed on a bipartisan and timely basis on this most important matter, so that the Federal Government can fulfill its responsibilities for safe and efficient disposal of nuclear waste.

Nuclear Waste Legislation, Letter to Speaker
of the House and President of the Senate
April 28, 1982

I believe that we all agree that first and foremost in any consideration of this issue is the fundamental need to protect the health and safety of all our citizens. We must also mitigate possible harm to our environment. With these prerequisites in mind, I urge early legislative action so that we may clear the way for continued development of peaceful uses of nuclear energy.

Nuclear Waste Legislation, Letter to Speaker
of the House and President of the Senate
April 28, 1982

The American people desire the safe disposal of nuclear waste. The necessary technology is available and scientific and engineering expertise exists to accomplish this goal. Federal legislation is required to assure a safe, effective solution for the disposal of nuclear waste at the earliest practicable time. I urge early consideration by both Houses of Congress and prompt enactment of legislation that will allow us to move ahead and deal with this issue in a timely and responsible manner.

Nuclear Waste Legislation, Letter to Speaker
of the House and President of the Senate
April 28, 1982

... nuclear waste legislation should be adopted soon, containing the following elements:

- A system of user fees to fund the construction and operation of high-level nuclear waste storage and disposal facilities.
- An appropriate and effective method for State governments to participate in resolving site selection issues involved in the licensing and deployment of waste disposal facilities.
- A temporary storage facility, financed from user revenues, to relieve the near-term problem of exhaustion of spent fuel storage capacity at some operating plants.

- A federally owned and operated permanent repository for disposal of high-level radioactive waste to be available at the earliest practicable date. A federally owned and operated monitored retrievable storage (MRS) facility should be considered strongly for long-term storage in the interim period prior to operation of a permanent repository.
- Application to civilian-generated waste only, since military nuclear waste will be addressed separately.

To ensure efficiency and safety, nuclear waste legislation should require title transfer to the Federal Government, at a date certain, of vitrified high-level waste at the receiving facility. Alternatively, if vitrification facilities are not yet in operation, the Federal Government will take title to encapsulated spent fuel. This will fix responsibility and provide a firm basis for construction and operation of facilities for nuclear waste storage and disposal financed from user revenues.

These federal actions are consistent with our basic effort to encourage private sector reprocessing in order to provide access to significant remaining fuel value for future generations as well as significantly reduce the volume of high-level waste.

Nuclear Waste Legislation, Letter to Speaker
of the House and President of the Senate
April 28, 1982

2.5 Oil

2.5.1 Decontrol (see also 2.7.1)

... Price controls have also made us more energy-dependent on the OPEC nations, a development that has jeopardized our economic security and undermined price stability at home.

Ending price controls is a positive first step towards a balanced energy program, a program free of arbitrary and counterproductive constraints, one designed to promote prudent conservation and vigorous domestic production.

Statement on Signing Executive Order
12287

January 28, 1981

... we're going to see increased exploration and development of oil in this country, and that is the road toward lower prices when supply begins to match demand....

Presidential Press Conference

March 6, 1981

This Administration's actions to end oil price controls and to dismantle the cumbersome regulatory apparatus associated with those controls demonstrate the intent stated in my February 18 economic message to minimize Federal intervention in the marketplace.

National Energy Policy Plan, Message to
Congress

July 17, 1981

My commitment to regulatory reform was made clear in one of my very first acts in office, when I accelerated the decontrol of crude oil prices and eliminated the cumbersome crude oil entitlements system.

Economic Report of the President, Annual
Message to the Congress

February 10, 1982

... It is critical that our nation continue to take advantage of the ingenuity and talent of the American people to produce and consume energy efficiently.

... my Administration has removed oil price controls and eliminated over 200 burdensome regulations associated with those controls.

Proclamation 4909, National Energy
Education Day, 1982

March 10, 1982

Decontrol (of oil) unleashed the competitive powers of the marketplace and gave us more supply, more conservation, and lower prices. We've reduced our imports by nearly half.

Those who credit the world oil glut for stable energy prices miss the point. Unleashing our domestic oil industry and continued conservation by the American people have helped create this favorable world energy situation.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

... What I do not have, do not want and do not need is general power to reimpose on all Americans another web of price controls and mandatory allocations.

Standby Petroleum Allocation Legislation,
Message to the Senate Returning S. 1503
Without Approval
March 20, 1982

Today's vote was an expression of confidence that our marketplace and the good sense of the American people provide our best lines of defense against any future interruptions of energy supplies.

America has recently embarked upon a new path in energy – a path that is leading us toward greater production, expanded storage, and reduced reliance upon foreign energy sources. Those who voted to sustain this veto fully understood that greater energy independence is the best preparation America can make for the future.

Standby Petroleum Allocation Legislation
Statement on Senate Vote Sustaining the
Veto of S. 1503
March 24, 1982

In February our oil production was the greatest it's been for the last 2 years. There is magic in the free marketplace, and it works.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.5.2 Strategic Petroleum Reserve

Given our continued vulnerability to energy supply disruptions, certain emergency preparations — such as rapid filling of the Strategic Petroleum Reserve — remain principally a Government responsibility.

National Energy Policy Plan, Message to
Congress
July 17, 1981

The current world oil situation, with declining prices and ample supplies, provides the best opportunity for future preparedness. This is why the Administration continues to add to the Strategic Petroleum Reserve as fast as permanent storage becomes available.

Standby Petroleum Allocation Legislation
Message to the Senate Returning S. 1503
Without Approval
March 20, 1982

... we have dramatically increased our Strategic Petroleum Reserve. Instead of managing scarcity, we'll help ensure continued supplies from a strategic stockpile, alleviating shortages while permitting the private market to work.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

Our stockpile, I'm happy to tell you, is now one of the largest in the world—more than a quarter billion barrels—an amount greater than 135 days' supply of the crude oil we import from the Arab OPEC nations. Last year, this reserve has been stocked with more than twice as much oil as was accumulated in the preceding 4 years. We will increase it to nearly three times our current supply as a symbol to our allies of our resolve to reduce our vulnerability. We will ensure that our people and our economy are never again held hostage by the whim of any country or cartel.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.5.3 Gasoline (see also 2.5.1)

Skeptics said the decontrol of oil would send prices soaring. But the price of gas at the pumps has been dropping. Gasoline prices, at last, no longer lead inflation but are actually holding it down. Within a year of decontrol, more than 1,000 new drilling rigs began searching for oil and natural gas. Forty percent more successful oil wells were completed in '81 than the year before.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.6 Coal

2.6.1 General (See 2.3.1)

2.7 Natural Gas

2.7.1 Decontrol (see also 2.5.1)

Now, I happen to believe in accelerating the decontrol of natural gas. It is scheduled to be decontrolled a few years down the road. I think that there might be advantages in accelerating that.

Presidential Press Conference
December 17, 1981

The President announced today that he will not ask Congress to accelerate the current schedule of partial natural gas decontrol at this time. After extensive consultation with congressional leaders and groups representing producers and consumers, the President concluded that much-needed changes to the Natural Gas Policy Act of 1978 would overload an already-heavy legislative agenda.

In making this announcement, the President stressed that natural gas decontrol remains an essential component of a sound energy policy.

Statement by the Principal Deputy Press
Secretary
March 1, 1982

... other energy issues remain. The phase-in of complete decontrol of natural gas is one. I believe that, ultimately, decontrol would be good for the American people.

Oklahoma State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 16, 1982

Mr. Cromley: You're saying that the phase-in of complete decontrol of natural gas is a remaining goal. I wonder if you could tell us possibly when you might recommend that or push for it?

The President: Well, as it would be practicable.

Remarks in an Interview with Edward
Gaylord, Allan Cromley, and Jim Standard of
the *Daily Oklahoman*
Oklahoma City, Oklahoma
March 16, 1982

Although oil has been decontrolled, natural gas, the nation's largest source of domestic energy production, remains under price controls. As a result, natural gas wells have increased only 10 percent. The legislative agenda this year is too crowded to handle the issue of natural gas decontrol. But if America is to provide for her energy security, if we're to continue growing more self-reliant, if we're to free ourselves from foreign pressure, we must press toward the ultimate solution to our energy problems: the decontrol of all our energy sources, including natural gas, and this we shall do.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.7.2 Alaska Natural Gas Transportation System

... My Administration supports the completion of this project through private financing, and it is our hope that this action will clear the way to moving ahead with it.

Message to the Congress Submitting a
Proposed Waiver of Law
October 15, 1981

2.8 *Synthetic Fuels*

2.8.1 Development

... I believe the tax incentives are a better route than outright subsidy.

Qs and As with Newspaper Editors
February 19, 1981

The Synthetic Fuels Corporation has also become operational, managing loan guarantees and price supports for some important projects. But heavy reliance on these sources is still in the future.

Remarks at the Opening Ceremonies for the
1982 World's Fair in Knoxville, Tennessee
May 1, 1982

2.9 Other

2.9.1 Whaling

I want to take this opportunity to affirm the United States Government's continuing commitment to whale protection and to urge you to support our proposal for an indefinite moratorium on commercial whaling.

Moratorium on Commercial Whaling,
Message to the International Whaling
Commission
July 17, 1981

2.9.2 Marine Mammals

... While I fully support the notion of encouraging and reinforcing State initiative in the management of marine mammals, I remain concerned that our important Federal regulatory review processes not be overlooked in this instance. The exemption of these regulatory actions from the regulatory review processes circumvents our regulatory relief efforts. I oppose that exemption, no matter how well intended.

Protection of Marine Mammals, Statement
on Signing H.R. 4084 Into Law
October 9, 1981

2.9.3 Clear Air Act

One area where we definitely agree, I'm glad to say, is on the need to improve the Clear Air Act. We're working hard with a bipartisan group in Congress to obtain revisions of that act that will help create jobs while maintaining our commitment to clean air....

Building and Contruction Trades Department,
AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

3. SOCIAL POLICY

<i>General policy</i>	3.1
Priorities.....	3.1.1
Goals	3.1.2
<i>Abortion</i>	3.2
General (see also 3.4.4)	3.2.1
Constitutional Amendment	3.2.2
<i>Crime and Justice</i>	3.3
General	3.3.1
Gun Control.....	3.3.2
Drug enforcement.....	3.3.3
Victims	3.3.4
Evidence	3.3.5
Federal Law Enforcement Role	3.3.6
Generally	3.3.6.1
South Florida	3.3.6.2
Prisons	3.3.6.3
Criminal Code	3.3.7
Bail Reform.....	3.3.8
Violent Crime.....	3.3.9
Organized Crime	3.3.10
<i>Education (see also 1.1.6)</i>	3.4
General	3.4.1
Busing (see also 1.3.5).....	3.4.2
School lunch (see also 3.11.1)	3.4.3
School prayer (see also 3.4.2).....	3.4.4
Minority education	3.4.5
Head Start (see also 1.1.6)	3.4.6
Tax exemptions for private, nonprofit schools.....	3.4.7
Tuition Tax Credits	3.4.8
<i>Health Care (see also 1.1.6)</i>	3.5
General	3.5.1
Cancer	3.5.2

Medicare (see 3.10.7)	3.5.3
Child Health Care.....	3.5.4
General.....	3.5.4.1
Contraceptives for Minors	3.5.4.2
<i>Immigrants and Refugees</i>	3.6
General Immigration policy	3.6.1
Immigration controls.....	3.6.2
Mexico	3.6.3
Canada (see 3.6.3).....	3.6.4
Employment (see 3.6.3).....	3.6.5
Welfare (see also 3.6.7).....	3.6.6
International cooperation (see also 3.6.1)	3.6.7
Caribbean (see 3.6.7).....	3.6.8
<i>Labor and Unemployment (see also 1.9)</i>	3.7
Right to strike.....	3.7.1
PATCO.....	3.7.2
Immigrants (see 3.6)	3.7.3
Summer youth jobs (see 3.4.6).....	3.7.4
Black unemployment	3.7.5
Retirement (see 3.16.3)	3.7.6
<i>Civil Rights</i>	3.8
General	3.8.1
Affirmative action	3.8.2
Blacks (see also 3.7.5)	3.8.3
Hispanics	3.8.4
Voting Rights Act.....	3.8.5
Tax Exemptions for private, nonprofit schools (see 3.4.7).....	3.8.6
<i>Science and Technology (see also 1.1.6)</i>	3.9
General	3.9.1
National Science Foundation.....	3.9.2
International Research	3.9.3
<i>Social Security (see also 1.1.6)</i>	3.10
Priorities generally	3.10.1

Benefits generally	3.10.2
Minimum benefits (see also 3.10.1)	3.10.3
Disability payments	3.10.4
Abuse	3.10.5
Payroll tax.....	3.10.6
Medicare.....	3.10.7
<i>Welfare Reform (see also 1.1.6)</i>	3.11
General (see also 1.1.6)	3.11.1
Truly needy and the safety net (see also 1.1.5)	3.11.2
Refugees (see 3.6.6)	3.11.3
Abuses (see 3.11.2)	3.11.4
Workfare	3.11.5
Private Initiative.....	3.11.6
<i>Women</i>	3.12
Supreme Court.....	3.12.1
Appointments generally.....	3.12.2
Equal Rights.....	3.12.3
Amendment.....	3.12.3.1
Task Force on Legal Equity for Women.....	3.12.3.2
Generally	3.12.3.3
<i>Veterans (see also 1.1.6)</i>	3.13
General	3.13.1
Pensions (see also 3.10.7)	3.13.2
Vietnam veterans	3.13.3
<i>Religion</i>	3.14
Spiritual renewal	3.14.1
School prayer (see 3.4.4)	3.14.2
<i>The Arts (see also 1.1.6)</i>	3.15
Federal spending	3.15.1
Voluntary contributions and private support	3.15.2
Generally	3.15.3
<i>The Elderly (see also 1.1.6; 3.5.3; 3.10)</i>	3.16
General	3.16.1

Older Americans Act	3.16.2
Retirement	3.16.3
<i>Food and Nutrition (see also 3.4.3)</i>	3.17
General (see also 1.1.6)	3.17.1
Cheese Distribution	3.17.2
<i>Handicapped</i>	3.18
General	3.18.1
Jobs	3.18.2
<i>Other</i>	3.19
Drunk Driving	3.19.1

3. SOCIAL POLICY

3.1 *General Policy*

3.1.1 *Priorities*

... We do not have a social agenda, separate, separate economic agenda, and a separate foreign agenda. We have one agenda.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Dinner
March 20, 1981

... there are many social issues to be settled, also.

Remarks and a Q and A Session
July 29, 1981

Among the blessings of this wonderful land are our free institutions. Americans are guaranteed freedom of speech, religion, and the press and the right to assemble and petition for the redress of grievances. Our citizens cherish their liberty and their right to be protected against the unwarranted intrusion of government. Our freedoms have been hard-won and will be preserved.

Loyalty Day, 1982
Proclamation 4912
March 24, 1982

3.1.2 Goals (See also 3.11.6; 3.14.3; 3.15.2; 4.5)

... Rebuilding America begins with restoring family strength and preserving family values.

National Religious Broadcasters, Remarks at
the Organization's 39th Convention
February 9, 1982

Now, there are those who will always require help from the rest of us on a permanent basis, and we'll provide that help. To those with temporary need, we should have programs that are aimed at making them self-sufficient as soon as possible.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Dinner
February 26, 1982

... We want to expand personal freedom to renew the American dream for every American. We seek to restore opportunity and reward, to value again personal achievement and individual excellence. We seek to rely on the ingenuity and energy of the American people to better their own lives and those of millions of others around the world.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Dinner
February 26, 1982

To the young and the disadvantaged of our country who may fear that government is "turning its back" on them: We are not. We're doing everything we can to create an economy and a society in which there are work and opportunity for all who are willing to try, compassion for those who cannot, upward mobility for all who still dream the American dream.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

Government does have a responsibility to do many of these things because our citizens—you, the most generous people on earth—have so ordered.

But there's more to brotherhood than government-inspired and administered charity. In recent years, too many of us have tended to forget that government can't properly substitute for the helping hand of neighbor to neighbor. And in trying to do so, government has, to a great extent, brought on the economic distress that mires us down in recession.

National Conference of Christians and Jews,
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal.
March 23, 1982

Last month, we all joined together to commemorate this spirit in observing Brotherhood Week. But for Brotherhood Week to take on its fullest meaning, it must live the year-round in the heart of every citizen. This has always been the American ideal. And if it is one we've not always lived up to, the fact that generation after generation, century

after century, Americans have sacrificed to bring the ideal closer to reality says something good about that national spirit.

National Conference of Christians and Jews,
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

America has already succeeded where so many other historic attempts at freedom have failed. Already, we've made this cherished land the last best hope of mankind. It's up to us, in our generation, to carry on the hallowed task. It is up to us, however we may disagree on policies, to work together for progress and humanity so that our grandchildren, when they look back on us, can truly say that we not only preserved the flame of freedom, but cast its warmth and light further than those who came before us.

National Conference of Christians and Jews,
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

We in America have been blessed with a sacred opportunity and a sacred quest. At times it may only seem like the imperfect reflection of a perfect dream, but to all whose ancestors came here as immigrants—all came to seek a higher goal than just mere physical survival. There was, and is, an element of moral principle in our national fiber that makes a difference. Americans are brothers not because we share the same past and the same ancestry, but because we share the same ideals and the same hopes for the future.

National Conference of Christians and Jews,
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

Now, this isn't to suggest that charity can replace all government programs. But wouldn't it be better for the human spirit and for the soul of this Nation to encourage people to accept more responsibility to care for one another, rather than leaving those tasks to paid bureaucrats?

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

We must recapture the spirit of brotherhood, however, of family and community that once was the hallmark of this country. We're trying to get people, once again, trying to help others directly. Accomplishing this is not simply a matter of raising money; it's not just reaching into our pockets but reaching into our hearts.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

We must be sure that our Government never again stands in between our families and prosperity. We must aid those who need us, but we must not hinder those who need only a chance.

National Catholic Education Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting in
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

3.2 Abortion

3.2.1 General (See also 3.4.4)

... I personally believe that interrupting a pregnancy is the taking of a human life, and can be justified only in self-defense — that is, if the mother's own life is in danger.

I share your hope that someday soon our law will reaffirm this principle....

Letter to the National Right to Life
Convention
Anaheim, California
June 19, 1981

... If we don't know, then shouldn't we morally opt on the side that it is life?

Presidential News Conference
January 19, 1982

I have been one who believes that abortion is the taking of a human life.

Presidential News Conference
January 19, 1982

... I believe that when we talk about abortion, we are talking about two lives—that of the mother and that of the unborn child.

It is instructive...that in recent hearings on the Hill, the question of when life begins could not be resolved. That is a finding in and of itself. The fact that doubts continue to exist on this issue leads me to the conclusion that government has the responsibility to opt on the side of life for the unborn, except in those rare cases where the mother's life is in danger.

Statement by the President to the March for
Life, Read by Secretary Richard Schweiker
January 22, 1982

There are several pieces of legislation on the Hill ranging from constitutional amendments to a human life statute. The fact that these proposals take different approaches should not obscure the more important point that they have the same goal: to provide greater protection for the most defenseless and innocent among us — the unborn child.

I look forward to one of these proposals reaching my desk for action.

Statement by the President to the March for
Life, Read by Secretary Richard Schweiker
January 22, 1982

3.2.2 Constitutional Amendment

... I happen to have believed and stated many times that I believe in an abortion we are taking a human life. But if this is once determined, then there isn't really any need for an amendment, because once you have determined this, the Constitution already protects the right of human life.

Presidential Press Conference
March 6, 1981

... And there is the matter of abortion. We must with calmness and resolve help the vast majority of our fellow Americans understand that the more than 1½ million abortions performed in America in 1980 amount to a great moral evil, an assault on the sacredness of human life.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Dinner
February 26, 1982

In recent years, sentiment has increased in the Congress to enact legislation that would restore protection of the law to children before birth. It may be possible for the 97th Congress to take that important step. I write simply to express my own hope that we will not miss this long delayed opportunity.

Letter to Members of Congress
April 5, 1982

I know that on this issue, sad to say, as on many others of great importance, there are sharp differences of opinions as to which action is the best one. Naturally, I hope that these differences will be resolved in favor of the common goal.

But most important, it seems to me, is that the Congress consider one or more of the proposals in the near future....

Letter to Members of Congress
April 5, 1982

3.3 *Crime and Justice*

3.3.1 General

... this administration intends to speak out on the problem of crime.... I believe that this focusing of public attention on crime, its causes, and those trying to fight it, is one of the most important things that we can do.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans,
Louisiana
September 28, 1981

So, too, the problem of crime — one as real and deadly serious as any in America today. It demands that we seek transformation of our legal system, which overly protects the rights of criminals while it leaves society and the innocent victims of crime without justice.

State of the Union, Address Before a Joint
Session of Congress
January 26, 1982

And, finally, there's the problem of crime, a problem whose gravity cannot be underestimated. This administration has moved in its appointments to the Federal bench and in its legislative proposals for bail and parole reform to assist in the battle against the lawless. ... Right and wrong matters, individuals are responsible for their actions. Society has a right to be protected from those who prey on the innocent.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Dinner
February 26, 1982

3.3.2 Gun Control

Mr. Gerstenzang: Has this in any way changed your thinking on gun control at all?

The President: No, and let me explain why. I'm not just being closed-minded or stubborn.

We have the laws now.

Presidential Recovery Period, Interview with
Helen Thomas & Jim Gerstenzang
April 22, 1981

... I'm a little disturbed that focusing on gun control as an answer to the crime problem today could very well be diverting us from really paying attention to what needs to be done if we're to solve the crime problem.

Political Recovery Period, Interview with
Helen Thomas & Jim Gerstenzang
April 22, 1981

... make the penalties for the carrying of a weapon, particularly in the commission of a crime, much stiffer than they are....

I believe in that, because my concern about gun control is that it's taking our eyes off what might be the real answers to crime. It's diverting our attention....

Presidential News Conference
June 16, 1981

And we will support mandatory prison terms for those who carry a gun while committing a felony.

International Association of Chiefs of Police,
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

Q: Mr. President, do you have any future plans on gun control?

The President: This basically belongs back at the State level. You must remember, the Constitution, in the tenth amendment, says the Federal Government shall do only those things prescribed in the Constitution.

Q's and A's Session with Students at St.
Peters Catholic Elementary School, Geneva,
Illinois
April 15, 1982

... the law that we passed in California, I heartily recommend to any society. We passed a law that said if a criminal is convicted of a crime and had in his possession a gun at the time he committed the crime, whether he used it or not, add 5 to 15 years to the prison sentence. And on top of that, then passed another law that said no judge can find a prisoner guilty who had a gun in the commission of a crime, and then give him probation. He must go to prison.... I think making it so costly to carry a gun is far more enforceable than trying to keep them from getting it.

Q and A Session with Students at St.
Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Geneva, Illinois
April 15, 1982

Washington, D.C., has probably the strictest gun laws in the United States, and there are some 20,000 gun laws now in the United States. And yet March 30th a year ago, a young man that disabled me — he was in Washington, D.C., in broad daylight, out on the public street, standing, made his way among the press corps as I came out of the building, and all those laws did not keep him from having a gun and not only shooting me but shooting three other people.

Q and A Session with Students at St.
Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Geneva, Illinois
April 15, 1982

I don't believe that taking guns away from honest people is going to keep the criminals from getting them. What we did in California is what I recommend is the answer. We passed a law when I was Governor that said that anyone who commits a crime, if he had in his possession a gun at the time he committed the crime, whether he used the gun or not, add 5 to 15 years to the prison sentence — and no probation, he had to go to prison. And I think that might take some of the guns out of the pockets of the criminals.

Providence-St. Mel High School, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with the Student
Body
May 10, 1982

3.3.3 Drug Enforcement

... I think this is one of the gravest problems facing us internally in the United States....

It is my belief, firm belief, that the answer to the drug problem comes through winning over the users to the point that we take the customers away from the drugs, not take the drugs necessarily....

Presidential Press Conference
March 6, 1981

We will ask for revision of the Tax Reform Act that will make it easier for Federal departments to cooperate in making income tax cases against major organized crime figures and drug pushers.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

We also support an exception of the Posse Comitatus Act that will allow the military to assist in identifying and reporting the drug traffic.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

... one of the single most important steps that can lead to a significant reduction in crime is an effective attack on drug trafficking.

Now, let me also emphasize that our efforts will not be confined to law enforcement. The problem of drug abuse is one that reaches deeply into American society. We need to mobilize our religious, educational, and fraternal groups in a national educational program against drug abuse.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

But I am still of a belief that, while you do your utmost to intercept the drugs, we're not going to lick that problem in our country until we take the customer away from the drugs. Instead of trying just to take the drug away from the customer, let's turn the customers off so they don't want the drug.

Luncheon for Editors and Broadcasters of
Southeastern States, Q's and A's Session
April 16, 1982

3.3.4 Victims

For too long, the victims of crime have been the forgotten persons of our criminal justice system. Rarely do we give victims the help they need or the attention they deserve. Yet the protection of our citizens—to guard them from becoming victims—is the primary purpose of our penal laws....

We need a renewed emphasis on, and an enhanced sensitivity to, the rights of victims. These rights should be a central concern of those who participate in the criminal justice system, and it is time all of us paid greater heed to the plight of victims.

Victims Rights Week Proclamation 4831
April 8, 1981

... in talking out about crime, we intend to speak for a group that has been frequently overlooked in the past — the innocent victims of crime. To this end, I will soon be appointing a Task Force on the Victims of Crime to evaluate the numerous proposals now springing up regarding victims and witnesses. We will support legislation that will permit judges to order offenders to make restitution to their victims. The victims of crime have needed a voice for a long, long time, and this administration means to provide it.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

The plight of innocent citizens victimized by lawlessness deserves immediate national attention. I have, therefore, decided to establish a Presidential Task Force on Victims of Crime, to be composed of members of the public with particular knowledge and expertise in the area of victims' rights, that will evaluate current national, state and local policies and programs concerning this important issue and recommend executive and legislative action to improve our efforts to assist and protect victims of crime.

Crime Victims Week, 1982, Proclamation
4929.
April 14, 1982

In proclaiming Crime Victims Week, I stated that our commitment to criminal justice goes far deeper than our desire to punish the guilty or to deter those considering a lawless course.

President's Task Force on Victims of Crime
Remarks on Signing Executive Order 12360
April 23, 1982

3.3.5 Evidence

We also support the reform of the exclusionary rule.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

...we think that there are ways to protect the constitutional rights of the citizens and yet at the same time allow evidence to be introduced into court.

Association of Independent Television
Stations, Remarks at Qs and As at White
House Briefing
January 27, 1982

3.3.6 Federal Law Enforcement Role

3.3.6.1 Generally

Granted that most law enforcement is, of course, at the local and State level.... I do think there is something the Federal Government can do. There are areas in which we can work.

Association of Independent Television
Stations, Remarks at Qs and As at White
House Briefing
January 27, 1982

3.3.6.2 South Florida

Massive immigration, rampant crime, and epidemic drug smuggling have created a serious problem. Therefore, it is my belief that the Federal Government has a special responsibility to fill in temporarily and do what it can to reduce and, hopefully, eliminate these problems.

Crime in Southern Florida, Statement
Announcing Establishment of a Federal Task
Force
January 28, 1982

3.3.6.3 Prisons

Closer cooperation with the States and localities on penal and correctional matters. We've recently established a Bureau of Prisons Clearinghouse, which will locate surplus Federal property that might be used as sites for State or local correctional facilities.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

3.3.7 Criminal Code

... I cannot stress too strongly the need for prompt passage of legislation that revises the Federal Criminal Code, and this will be the foundation of an effective Federal effort against crime.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

... this administration will support a number of statutory reforms that will redress the imbalance between rights of the accused and rights of the innocent.

To this end we will be working with the Congress to achieve a sweeping revision of the Federal Criminal Code.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

3.3.8 Bail Reform

We will push for bail reform that will permit judges, under carefully limited conditions, to keep some defendants from using bail to return to the streets, never to be seen in court again until they're arrested for another crime.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

3.3.9 Violent Crime

... violent crime is a major priority.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

... We will continue to focus Federal efforts on sophisticated forms of crime, similar to those emphasized by the FBI under Judge Bill Webster....

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

3.3.10 Organized Crime

... The existence of syndicates of highly organized criminals and public officials who peddle their sacred trust are blots on American history. I can assure you, no administration has ever been more anxious to work toward wiping away these blots. So, to those in the field who fight this frustrating, sometimes disheartening battle against highly sophisticated forms of crime: This administration stands behind you.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans
September 28, 1981

3.3.11 Police Officers

Over the generations, the protection of the individual and the pursuit of justice have been the responsibility of our police officers. They stand as the guardians of the fragile thread of order and civility that separate a civilized society from mankind's barbarous past. Police officers shoulder the trust of their fellow citizens in their daily effort to provide the protection and service that are increasingly important to our nation.

Police Week, Peace Officers' Memorial Day,
May 1982, Message of the President
May 13, 1982

Those officers who have made the supreme sacrifice have demonstrated their devotion to the fundamental values of decency so essential to the well-being of American life. Those men and women who have carried the cause of justice to the grave deserve not only our respect but our heartfelt gratitude and affection. For without law and order, our society would soon crumble, dashing the dreams of our forebears and mocking the heroes and heroines whose sacrifices have made this great land a beacon of hope and a symbol of freedom for the world.

Police Week, Peace Officers' Memorial Day,
May 1982, Message of the President
May 13, 1982

3.4 Education (*see also* 1.1.6)

3.4.1 General

If ever the great independent colleges and universities like Notre Dame give way to and are replaced by tax-supported institutions, the struggle to preserve academic freedom will have been lost.

Notre Dame Commencement Address
May 17, 1981

As a Nation, we are dedicated to excellence in education. It means a better life for our children as individuals, and it further secures the liberty which we cherish.

American Education Week, 1981
Proclamation 4880
October 29, 1981

Let us go forward with our conviction that education doesn't begin with Washington officials or State officials or local officials. It begins with the family, where it is the right and responsibility of every parent....

National Religious Broadcasters, Remarks at
Organization's 39th Convention
February 9, 1982

We seek, and steadfastly pursue, the benefits of education. But education must be more than factual enlightenment—it must enrich the character as well as the mind.

National Day of Reflection, Proclamation
4921.
April 3, 1982

Our leaders must remember that education doesn't begin with some isolated bureaucrat in Washington. It doesn't even begin with state or local officials. Education begins in the home where it's a parental right and responsibility. Both our public and our private schools exist to aid our families in the instruction of our children and it's time some people back in Washington stopped acting as if family wishes were only getting in the way.

Remarks to the National Catholic
Educational Association
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

Society has a fundamental stake in the quality of education in this country and solutions must be broadly based if they are to be effective and long lasting. Our goal should be to develop new kinds of bonds between the private sector, which is the ultimate user of human capital our schools develop, and the schools which are the sources of that capital.

Message from the President, Read by Edwin
L. Harper, Assistant to the President for
Policy Development, National Convocation
on Pre-College Education in Mathematics
and Science of the National Academy of
Sciences
May 12, 1982

This country was built on American respect for education. Somehow, in recent years, many Americans have lost some of the conviction that knowledge and hard work are the keys to achievement and success. Our challenge now is to create a resurgence of that thirst for education that typifies our nation's history.

Message from the President, Read by Edwin
L. Harper, Assistant to the President for
Policy Development, National Convocation
on Pre-College Education in Mathematics
and Science of the National Academy of
Sciences
May 12, 1982

3.4.2 Busing (See also 1.3.5)

... The safety of these students deserves the highest priority.

National Schoolbus Safety Week,
Proclamation 4852
August 14, 1981

... I think busing has proven a failure. Now, I support fully the theory behind busing or what prompted it, the idea of equality of opportunity, no segregation. And yet, we're got a reverse segregation.

Interview with the President, Q and A with
Out of Town Newspaper Editors
October 16, 1981

... This administration is unalterably opposed to the forced busing of schoolchildren, just as we also support constitutional protection for the right of prayer in our schools.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Dinner
February 26, 1982

3.4.3 School Lunch (See also 3.11.1)

... School breakfasts and lunches for the children of low-income families will continue, as will nutrition and other special services for the aging.

Address Before Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

The school lunch and breakfast programs will continue for the children of low-income families, as will nutrition and other special services for the aging.

Remarks at National League of Cities
Midwinter Conference
March 2, 1981

... We don't believe that it is proper to provide free lunches for people who are above an earnings level in which they can well afford to provide the lunch for themselves. So, we're not cutting the needy....

Economic Recovery Program, Remarks and
Qs and As with Newspaper Editors and
Radio/Television Editors
February 19, 1982

3.4.4 School Prayer (See also 3.4.2)

... so too we seek to protect the unborn, to end the manipulation of school children by utopian planners, and permit the acknowledgement of a Supreme Being in our classrooms just as we allow such acknowledgements in other public institutions.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Dinner
February 26, 1982

I believe standing up for America also means standing up for God who has so blessed this land. We've strayed so far, it may be later than we think. There's a hunger in our land to see traditional values reflected in public policy again.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States,
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

To those who cite the first amendment as reason for excluding God from more and more of our institutions and everyday life, may I just point out, the first amendment of the Constitution was not written to protect the people of this country from religious values—it was written to protect religious values from government tyranny.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States,
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

... this administration will soon submit to the United States Congress a proposal to amend our Constitution to allow our children to pray in school. No one must ever be forced or coerced or pressured to take part in any religious exercise, but neither should the government forbid religious practice. The amendment we'll propose will restore the right to pray.

National Day of Prayer, Remarks at a White
House Ceremony
May 6, 1982

... But current interpretation of our Constitution holds that the minds of our children cannot be free to pray to God in public schools. No one will ever convince me that a moment of voluntary prayer will harm a child or threaten a school or State. But I think it can strengthen our faith in a Creator who alone has the power to bless America.

National Day of Prayer, Remarks at a White
House Ceremony
May 6, 1982

... in recent years, well-meaning Americans in the name of freedom have taken freedom away. For the sake of religious tolerance, they've forbidden religious practice in our public classrooms. The law of this land has effectively removed prayer from our classrooms.

How can we hope to retain our freedom through the generations if we fail to teach our young that our liberty springs from an abiding faith in our Creator?

National Day of Prayer, Remarks at a White House Ceremony
May 6, 1982

Changing the Constitution is a mammoth task. It should never be easy. But in this case, I believe we can restore a freedom that our Constitution was always meant to protect. I have never believed that the oftquoted amendment was supposed to protect us from religion. It was to protect religion from government tyranny.

National Day of Prayer, Remarks at a White House Ceremony
May 6, 1982

There have been a number of new initiatives, things that we have suggested—a prayer-in-school amendment that I announced last week that I believe its time has come. As a matter of fact, I don't think there ever should have been a need for it.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern Region, Remarks during a Q and A Session
May 10, 1982

Q: Mr. President, why is a constitutional prayer amendment necessary when the Supreme Court only outlawed officially sponsored prayers, not silent prayers or meditation periods?

The President: Well, because that Supreme Court decision has been taken and interpreted by many who fear running counter to the law in such a way that we're finding it impossible to have Christmas ceremonies in schools anymore.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern Region, Remarks during a Q and A Session
May 10, 1982

What we're saying is that the first amendment, frankly, I don't believe was properly interpreted. The first amendment is to protect not government from religion, but religion from government tyranny. It says that the government... will neither institute nor obstruct religious practice. And the prayers, I think, would obviously have to be nonsectarian so that you are not showing favor to one particular religion or another....

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern Region, Remarks during a Q and A Session
May 10, 1982

... The public expression through prayer of our faith in God is a fundamental part of our American heritage and a privilege which should not be excluded by law from any American school, public or private.

Constitutional Amendment on Prayer in School, Message to the Congress Transmitting Proposed Legislation
May 17, 1982

3.4.5 Minority Education

We plan to take a look, a comprehensive look, at the education of blacks from primary school upward and strengthen the base of black colleges, which are a sound education investment.

We've increased the share of Department of Education Title III funds spent on black colleges, and that trend will continue.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

Our commitment takes several forms. First, the Executive order commits us to increase black college participation in federally sponsored programs. Secondly, this order mandates government-wide coordination to ensure that these colleges and universities are given a full opportunity to participate in federally sponsored programs.

Remarks at White House Luncheon for
Officials of Black Colleges and Universities
September 15, 1981

... with a serious commitment to protecting these unique educational institutions, we've made certain that in an era of budget cuts, black colleges and universities will actually receive a \$9.6 million increase in Federal Title III funds.

Remarks at White House Luncheon for
Officials of Black Colleges and Universities
September 15, 1981

... The Federal government's role can be to provide equal opportunity, but the private sector has an even greater potential and a challenging responsibility to provide direct assistance to these institutions.

Remarks at White House Luncheon for
Officials of Black Colleges and Universities
September 15, 1981

One of the greatest roadblocks to job-training and personal advancement is inadequate education. This problem is especially troubling in the black community, where too many of our black children are not acquiring the skills they will need.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
Meeting with Chief Executive Officers of
National Organizations
March 24, 1982

3.4.6 Head Start (see also 1.1.6)

... There will be no cut in Project Head Start or summer youth jobs.

Address Before Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

... And, yes there will be no cut in Project Head Start or summer youth jobs.

Remarks at National League of Cities Mid-
winter Conference
March 2, 1981

3.4.7 Tax exemptions for private, nonprofit schools

I believe the right thing to do on this issue is to enact legislation which will prohibit tax exemptions for organizations that discriminate on the basis of race.

Tax Exemptions for Private Nonprofit
Educational Institutions, Statement by the
President
January 12, 1982

I share with you and your colleagues an unalterable opposition to racial discrimination in any form. Such practices are repugnant to all that our Nation and its citizens hold dear, and I believe this repugnance should be plainly reflected in our laws. To that end, I am herewith submitting to the Congress proposed legislation that would prohibit tax exemptions for any schools that discriminate on the basis of race....

I pledge my fullest cooperation in working with you to enact such legislation as rapidly as possible, and urge that you give this matter the very highest priority.

Tax Exemptions for Private Educational
Facilities, Letter to President of Senate and
Speaker of House Transmitting Proposed
Legislation
January 18, 1982

The decision reflects my belief that agencies such as the IRS should not be permitted, even with the best of intentions and to further goals that I strongly endorse, to govern by administrative fiat by exercising powers that the Constitution assigns to the Congress.

Tax Exemptions for Private Educational
Facilities, Letter to President of Senate and
Speaker of House Transmitting Proposed
Legislation
January 18, 1982

I am opposed with every fiber of my being to discrimination, and to have set in law the fact that tax exemptions could be denied to schools.... and educational institutions that practiced discrimination.

Presidential News Conference
January 19, 1982

We'll continue to prohibit tax exemptions for schools that discriminate and for the first time that will be the law of the land. And we help to reserve the rights and liberties of religious schools as long as they don't discriminate.

Presidential News Conference
January 19, 1982

I was under the impression—and maybe I was wrong—but I was under the impression that the problem of segregated schools had been settled, that we have desegregation. But I was getting complaints—and even before I got here as President, I was getting complaints that some of the Internal Revenue agents, the tax collectors that collect the income tax, were harassing some schools, even though they were desegregated —

but harassing them and threatening them with taking away their tax exemption—which educational institutions have—if they didn't oh, set up scholarship programs or go out actively recruiting and take steps to try and increase their efforts at desegregation. And I didn't think that this was the place of Treasury agents to be doing this.... I think as individuals we get harassed enough by the Internal Revenue collectors.

...all I wanted was that these tax collectors stop threatening schools that were obeying the law. And as it developed, this... was turned around and said that I was trying to provide tax exemptions for schools that still practiced segregation. Well, I didn't know there were any—and that maybe I should have, but I didn't. And it was a total turnaround of what I had intended with what I said to the Secretary of the Treasury.

So, I said, well, if that's the case, let's get some legislation up there and let the Congress pass it that makes sure that there are no segregated schools.

Providence-St. Mel High School, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with the Student
Body
May 10, 1982

3.4.8 Tuition Tax Credits

In 1980, while campaigning, I promised to base this administration's policies on the primacy of parental rights and responsibility. I pledged to expand education opportunities by supporting a tuition tax credit plan that would permit parents to take a credit on their income tax for each child they have in private school. And today, as your President, I keep that pledge.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

... Politicians in the past promised tax credits and broke those promises. But this administration is different. We're a bunch of radicals. We really intend to keep our promises, and we intend to act on the will of the people.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

I wish we could include college as well, but you know the budgetary constraints that face us today that we're working under, so I look forward to a day when we can expand this bill.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

Together we must restore the pluralism that has always been the strength of our society.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

...I have come to speak to you today....about the strength and the future of American families, about the education of their children, and about the increase in strains placed on both by current levels of taxation. I believe that working Americans are overtaxed and under appreciated....I have come to propose further restoration of the incentives and the choices that were our inheritance and encouraged our people to build the greatest nation on earth.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

...I'm pleased to announce that after consulting with Congressional leaders, we will send to the Congress later this spring draft legislation to be known as the Educational and Opportunity Equity Act. Our bill will be aimed at the middle and lower income working families who now bear the double burden of taxes and tuition, while still paying local taxes to support the public schools. Working families will be able to recover up

to half the cost of each child's tuition. Our proposal is fair, equitable and designed to secure the parental right to choose.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

Key elements of our draft proposal include a limited coverage provision that would restrict credit to parents of children in private, nonprofit elementary and secondary schools; and... a phase in of the credits beginning in 1983 to be completed in 1985; a maximum credit of \$500 per child; an income cap proposal to insure the benefits go to working families; and a policy of nondiscrimination to insure that credits are not available to parents sending their children to schools which discriminate on the basis of race.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

And it's important to understand that we do not propose aid to schools. This bill will provide direct benefit to individuals. It's proposed as a matter of tax equity for working, taxpaying citizens.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

We don't seek to aid the rich, but those lower and middle income taxpayers who are most strapped by inflation, oppressive taxation and the recession that grips us all.

I would like to think that we are offering help to the inner city child who faces a world of drugs and crime — the child with special needs and to families who still believe the Lord's Prayer will do them less harm in the schoolroom than good.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

Private education is no divisive threat to our system of education. It is an important part of it. Our public schools offer quality education to our children and are the heart of our communities. We must ensure that their classrooms continue to provide the finest education possible. But alternatives to public education tend to strengthen public education. Taken together, public and private institutions sustain the diversity that has made our culture rich.

National Catholic Educational Association
Remarks to the Association's Meeting
Chicago, Illinois
April 15, 1982

...Support Catholic education of schools? No, this is ruled to be the separation of church and state that they can't do that, but this is why

we're proposing a program that we think will help, by getting the aid through the tax credits directly to the parents and that this will help solve the problem.

St. Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Q and A Session with Students
April 15, 1982

...we're going to phase it in. We have to kind of take it easy to start with, because of our budget deficits and the problem we're trying to solve on that.

St. Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Q and A Session with Students
April 15, 1982

...this will not allow any government interference in any way in education, because the aid is going directly to the parents of children who are going to the schools....

St. Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Q and A Session with Students
April 15, 1982

...we have a proviso in the legislation that it cannot be used in any way to promote segregation.... But we recognize also that, as you say, functional segregation could take place.

I don't really believe that's going to turn out to be a problem, because first of all our tuition tax credit is proposed for the lower- and middle-income people. There will be a cap on earning level above which there will be no tuition tax credit.

Luncheon for Editors and Broadcasters from
Southeastern States, Q and A Session
April 16, 1982

...the overwhelming majority of students in the main private schools or the parochial schools, come from families with incomes of \$25,000 or less.... And there seems to be a greater urge on the part of our minority citizens to get that kind of education, because in too many areas the public school system apparently is just not doing the job that they want done for their children.

Luncheon for Editors and Broadcasters from
Southeastern States, Q and A Session
April 16, 1982

A short time ago, I announced I was asking Congress to pass a bill allowing a tuition tax credit for families sending children to independent or parochial schools. The credit would be for half the tuition up to a ceiling of \$500 per child. That ceiling wouldn't apply until 1985. It would be lower to start with and would only apply to families with adjusted gross incomes below \$50,000 a year. It would also only be for tuition to elementary and secondary schools. I wish it could be for college, also, but maybe we can do that later when we've solved a few problems.

Radio Address to the Nation
April 24, 1982

The public school lobby has protested that this is an attack on the public schools for the benefit of students attending exclusive finishing or prep schools. Well, the overwhelming majority of so-called private schools are church-supported—Catholic, Protestant, and Jewish. The majority of students are from families earning less than \$25,000. In some of our large cities, 40 percent of the parochial school students are

from minority neighborhoods. Their families pay their full share of taxes to fund the public schools. How high would those taxes go for everyone if those parents decided to send their children to public schools? I think they're entitled to some relief since they're supporting two school systems and only using one.

Radio Address to the Nation
April 24, 1982

Tuition tax credits, which we think are aimed at helping the middle and the lower income workers in this country who are sending their children to parochial schools, schools of that type—some have tried to portray this as an effort to help the upper crust who are sending their children to the very expensive finishing schools and prep school academies in the country. There aren't too many of those, and that's not really who we're trying to help, because we have a ceiling on income as to who would be eligible for this tuition tax credit. Fifty-four percent of the families whose children are going to private or independent schools are with incomes of less than \$25,000.

Those particular schools—particularly parochial schools—have been failing by the thousands under the inflation that we've been having in recent years. And it seems to us that since these families are actually paying to support two school systems—the ones that they choose and prefer to send their children to and at the same time paying the full load that everyone else pays for public education—that there is some justice in making allowances for this.

Meeting with Editors from the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and Q and A Session
May 10, 1982

3.4.9 Education Loans

Our grants and loans will provide almost 7 million college grants and loans. So there again, what we did was we decided that there had to be some ceiling someplace on the loans, because, very frankly, we found that, with the high interest rates ... some people were simply taking the government loan and reinvesting it in Treasury notes and making a profit on the money they'd borrowed from the government.

Q and A Session with Members of the
Editorial Board of the *New York Post*
New York, New York
March 23, 1982

For all the media talk about fairness, you might not have heard that our 1983 budget will spend nearly three times as much for tuition support for higher education than was available in 1977.

Building and Construction Trades Department,
AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

But now I'd like to take a few minutes to talk about a domestic problem. There's obviously a great misconception on the part of many young people with regard to the program of college grants and guaranteed loans and what we're doing with that program in the 1983 budget.

On many campuses, students are being told they may not be able to return to school next year. In some instances, they've even been incited to stage protest demonstrations against what have been called "Draconian cuts" in student aid. One columnist has written, evidently without checking, that millions of American youngsters won't go to college next fall because their government is snatching away grants and subsidized loans. Well, a lot of people have simply been misled.

It is true that the amount for guaranteed student loans will decrease from \$2.7 billion this year to \$2.4 billion in 1983, but not one dime of the money being cut has ever gone directly for student loans to students. The actual loans that students receive under this program come from private banks and don't show up in the budget at all. If they did, they'd show the highest level ever—\$1.6 billion more in student loan awards in fiscal 1983 than this year.

Radio Address to the Nation
April 10, 1982

We haven't cut loans. We've cut the cost to taxpayers of making these loans available. Surely no one can quarrel with the reduction in administrative costs that results in more money for needy students.

Radio Address to the Nation
April 10, 1982

We've taken steps to provide greater aid for students from lower income families. The percentage of students from families earning \$12,000 or less, receiving grants, will increase from 64 percent this year to about 75 percent.

Radio Address to the Nation
April 10, 1982

... the high cost of education has, again, been a result of inflation and, as we cure inflation, that is partly resolved.

But our program has been quite misunderstood—of loans and grants to college students of demonstrated need, who could not otherwise go. And that program has in it something in the neighborhood of \$12 billion. The Federal Government is providing some 7 million loans and grants for the roughly 11 million college students that there are in the country. And all a student has to do is prove that they have—that otherwise they couldn't go. And in proving that need, it will not only depend on the family's income, but also the number of children in the family to be educated, whether there are any unusual medical problems, and so forth. So, there is that kind of aid. But in addition, there are all kinds of other scholarship programs and even independent loan programs.

Q and A Session with Students at St.
Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Geneva, Illinois
April 15, 1982

(In response to a question on education loans)

The President: Bless you, and I'm glad you asked that question about the college loans and so forth and the educational help. Much has been made of this, and it's been badly distorted in the reporting.

In our budget, there is provision for 7 million grants and loans. The changes that we've made are actually aimed at making them more available to people who have greater need.

We have found, for example, that many of these loans and much of this help was going to people whose family income was higher than it should have been. They really should not have been eligible for this help. And we're redirecting it to families of lower income, where it is needed.

It is true that one set of grants called the Pell Grants, we did reduce in order to spread them farther from \$1,720 a grant to \$1,600 a grant. But, as I say, this was to try and spread and make the help available to more people.

But with only 11 million full-time college students in the United States, 7 million loans and grants indicates that the Federal Government's not getting out of that business. So, we have not cut back. So I can assure you that help will be there, those of you who'll want to call on it.

Providence-St. Mel High School, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with the Student
Body
May 10, 1982

3.4.10 Math and Science Education (See 3.9.4)

3.5 Health Care (*see also 1.1.6*)

3.5.1 General

3.5.2 Cancer

... we must reaffirm today our ultimate goal—the cure of all those struck by this dread disease.

Cancer Control Month, Proclamation 4828
March 20, 1981

I ask the health care professions, the communications industry, and all other interested persons and groups to unite during this appointed time to reaffirm publicly our nation's continuing commitment to control cancer.

Cancer Control Month, Proclamation 4919
April 2, 1982

3.5.3 Medicare (See 3.10.7)

3.5.4 Child Health Care

3.5.4.1 General

We must actively promote child health through the positive approach of preventive care, such as early prenatal care for mothers, assured immunization against dangerous childhood illnesses and early identification of handicapping conditions.

Child Health Day, Proclamation 4862
September 28, 1981

3.5.4.2 Contraceptives for Minors

... I think the government has no business injecting itself between parent and child in a family relationship where it is very definitely a problem of concern to parents who are responsible for the children.

Presidential News Conference
February 18, 1982

3.5.5 Nurses

Scientific advancements in recent years have dramatically expanded the role of nurses in our health care system, and their knowledge and skills have increased to keep pace with new technologies and methods of treatments.

National Recognition Day for Nurses, 1982
Proclamation 4913
March 24, 1982

The nurses of this country deserve our gratitude for their personal and professional contributions to the improved health of American citizens.

National Recognition Day for Nurses, 1982
Proclamation 4913
March 24, 1982

3.6 *Immigrants and Refugees*

3.6.1 General Immigration Policy

We shall strive to distribute fairly, among the various localities of this country, the impacts of our national immigration and refugee policy, and we shall improve the capability of those agencies of the Federal government which deal with these matters.

Statement by the President
July 30, 1981

... We will work towards a new and realistic immigration policy, a policy that will be fair to our own citizens while it opens the door of opportunity for those who seek a new life in America.

Statement by the President
July 30, 1981

... Those who have established equities in the United States should be recognized and accorded legal status. At the same time, in so doing, we must not encourage illegal immigration.

Statement by the President
July 30, 1981

We shall continue America's tradition as a land that welcomes peoples from other countries. We shall also, with other countries, continue to share in the responsibility of welcoming and resettling those who flee oppression.

Statement by the President
July 30, 1981

3.6.2 Immigration Controls

...we must ensure adequate legal authority to establish control over immigration: to enable us, when sudden-influxes of foreigners occur, to decide to whom we grant the status of refugee or asylee; to improve our border control to expedite (consistent with fair procedures and our Constitution) return of those coming here illegally; to strengthen enforcement of our fair labor standards and laws; and to penalize those who would knowingly encourage violation of our laws. The steps we take to further these objectives, however, must also be consistent with our values of individual privacy and freedom.

Statement by the President
July 30, 1981

3.6.3 Mexico

We must also recognize that both the United States and Mexico have historically benefited from Mexicans obtaining employment in the United States. A number of our States have special labor needs, and we should take these into account.

Statement by the President
July 30, 1981

We have a special relationship with our closest neighbors, Canada and Mexico. Our immigration policy should reflect this relationship.

Statement by the President
July 30, 1981

3.6.4 Canada (See 3.6.3)

3.6.5 Employment (See also 3.6.3)

3.6.6 Welfare (See also 3.6.7)

We shall seek new ways to integrate refugees into our society without nurturing their dependence on welfare.

**Statement by the President
July 30, 1981**

3.6.7 International Cooperation (See also 3.6.1)

... We shall seek greater international cooperation in the resettlement of refugees and, in the Caribbean Basin, international cooperation to assist accelerated economic development to reduce motivations for illegal immigration.

Statement by the President
July 30, 1981

... With other countries, we will continue to share in the responsibility of welcoming and resettling those who flee oppression. At the same time, we will seek new ways to integrate into our society without nurturing their dependence on welfare.

Letter to the Chairmen of the House and
Senate Judiciary Committees
September 21, 1981

3.6.8 Caribbean (See 3.6.7)

3.7 *Labor and Unemployment (See also 1.9)*

3.7.1 Right to Strike

Let me make one thing plain. I respect the right of workers in the private sector to strike....

... But we cannot compare labor-mangement relations in the private sector with government. Government cannot close down the assembly line. It has to provide without interruption the protective services which are government's reasons for being....

Statement and a Q and A Session
August 3, 1981

... Public employees cannot strike against the public.

Remarks at Target '82 Reception
Los Angeles, California
August 17, 1981

3.7.2 PATCO

... You can't sit and negotiate with a union that's in violation of the law.
(Air Traffic Controllers)

Statement and a Q and A Session
August 3, 1981

It is for this reason that I must tell those who fail to report for duty this morning they are in violation of the law, and if they do not report for work within 48 hours, they have forfeited their jobs and will be terminated.

Statement and a Q and A Session
August 3, 1981

Q: Are you absolutely ruling out use of Presidential pardon or amnesty?

The President: Our obligation is to those several thousand that are in there working...

Yes, although we have said that those — and some have already — those who come back and can show that they were, you might say, coerced or harassed, pressured into doing what they did and it was not their will, we have taken some of those back.

Remarks on Signing H.R. 4242 and H.R.
3982 into Law, and a Q and A Session with
Reporters
August 13, 1981

... While we regret the loss of an experienced workforce, we have an even greater commitment to the people of America to uphold the principles on which this country is built — principles of law, due process, and respect for the public trust.

Those principles have been honored, and our commitment to them remains firm. But at the same time there is another principle we honor in America — the tradition that individuals deserve to be treated with compassion. In that spirit, I am today extending to the air traffic controllers discharged because of their actions in striking against the Federal Government, an opportunity of reapply for Federal employment, in departments and agencies other than the Federal Aviation Administration. I do not believe that those who forfeited their jobs as controllers should be foreclosed from other Federal employment.

Air Traffic Controllers Statement by the
President
December 9, 1981

Q: Do you think that the government will ever relent on the hiring freeze of ex-air traffic controllers?

The President: There were some who have been taken back and were hired back because they were able to establish that they were pressured into leaving. And now, the needs are being met very rapidly in the towers with applicants and trainees who are training to become air controllers, and I don't think there will be any further move in that direction.

The law provides that anyone who is discharged from government service is ineligible. We gave a waiver that they could get jobs—a waiver to that law so that they could get other jobs in government if they wanted, but we had—our loyalty had to go to those who stayed in and kept the airlines flying.

Q and A Session with Students at St.
Peter's Catholic Elementary School
Geneva, Illinois
April 15, 1982

3.7.3 Immigrants (see 3.6)

3.7.4 Summer youth jobs (see 3.4.6)

3.7.5 Black unemployment (See also 1.9)

... What we need is to make more people qualified to go and apply for those jobs, and we're going to do everything we can in that regard.

Presidential News Conference
January 19, 1982

3.7.6 Retirement (See 3.16.3)

3.8 Civil Rights

3.8.1 General

... My administration will vigorously investigate and prosecute those who, by violence or intimidation, would attempt to deny Americans their constitutional rights.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

... And while our communication should always deal with current issues of importance, it must never stray far from our national commitment to battle against discrimination and increase our knowledge of each other.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

... My administration will root out any case of government discrimination against minorities and uphold and enforce the laws that protect them. I emphasize that we will not retreat on the Nation's commitment to equal treatment of all citizens. Now, that, in my view, is the primary responsibility of National Government.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

Let us care. Let us work to build a nation that is free of racism, full of opportunity, and determined to loosen the creative energies of every person of every race, of every station, to make a better life. It will be my honor to stand alongside you to answer this call.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

... I can assure you that this administration is dedicated and devoted to the principle of civil rights. And in spite of the fact that I do believe in returning more to our system of federalism, recognizing that there are functions that can be better performed at the State and local level, I recognize also that one of the prime responsibilities of the Federal Government is to assure that not one single citizen in this country can be denied his or her constitutional rights without the Federal Government coming in and guaranteeing those rights.

Presidential Press Conference
December 17, 1981

I am unalterably opposed to racial discrimination in any form. I would not knowingly contribute to any organization that supports racial discrimination. My record and the record of this administration are clear on this point.

Tax Exemptions for Private, Nonprofit
Educational Institutions, Statement by the
President
January 12, 1982

... I have been on the side of opposition to bigotry and discrimination and prejudice — and long before it ever became a kind of national issue under the title of civil rights. And my life has been spent on that side.

Presidential News Conference
January 19, 1982

Our nation's long journey toward civil rights for all our citizens — once a source of discord, now a source of pride — must continue with no backsliding or slowing down. We must and shall see that those basic laws that guarantee equal rights are preserved and, when necessary, strengthened.

State of the Union, Address Before a Joint
Session of Congress
January 26, 1982

... we must root out discrimination wherever it exists, whether on the basis of race, religion, or sex, or any other arbitrary barrier. Together we can work to remove it from this government. And working with State and local officials, we can eliminate it at other levels.

Remarks at a White House Reception
February 10, 1982

During Brotherhood Week we are especially reminded of the need for a national commitment to brotherhood and to the elimination of all forms of prejudice and discrimination in American society.

National Brotherhood Week, Message of the
President
February 10, 1982

We will hold fast to the guarantees of equal justice and opportunity for all Americans. We will protect those precious civil rights that define what it is to be an American.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

No group should be bullied into silence by racial or ethnic slurs, or the fear of them. The language of hate—the obscenity of anti-semitism and racism—must have no part in our national dialog.

National Conference of Christians and Jews
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

The battle against discrimination still goes on, and much remains to be done.

National Conference of Christians and Jews
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

The battle against discrimination still goes on, and much remains to be done. But in a single generation, an entire Nation recommitted itself to the cause of equal rights and used the full force of the law to ban once

and for all racial bias in public education, in hiring, and in the voting booth.

Nowhere does history offer a parallel to this vast undertaking. With all its flaws, America remains a unique achievement for human dignity on a scale unequaled anywhere in the world.

National Conference of Christians and Jews
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

Americans prize their diversity but are united in a shared allegiance to our Nation's tradition of justice and liberty for all. We have fought for these traditions in the past, and we will not permit their erosion in the future.

Loyalty Day, 1982, Proclamation 4912
March 24, 1982

3.8.2 Affirmative action

No, there will be no retreat. This administration is going to be dedicated to equality.... I think there are some things, however, that have but may not be as useful as they once were or that may even be distorted in the practice, such as some affirmative action programs becoming quota systems. And I'm old enough to remember when quotas existed in the United States for the purpose of discrimination, and I don't want to see that happen again.

Presidential Press Conference
January 29, 1981

Well, if this is something that simply allows the training and the bringing up so there are more opportunities for them, in voluntary agreement between the union and management, I can't see any fault with that. I'm for that.

Presidential Press Conference
December 17, 1981

... I am for affirmative action; I am against quotas. I have lived long enough to know a time in this country when quotas were used to discriminate, not end discrimination.

Presidential News Conference
January 19, 1982

3.8.3 Blacks (see also 3.4.5; 3.7.5; 3.8.5)

... This administration is totally colorblind.

Remarks Announcing Federal Aid for
Murdered & Missing Children in Atlanta
March 13, 1981

I didn't come here today bearing the promises of government handouts, which others have brought and which you've rightly learned to mistrust. Instead, I ask you to join me to build a coalition for change.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention,
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

Rebuilding America's economy is an absolute moral imperative if we're to avoid splitting this society in two with class against class. I do not intend to let America drift further toward economic segregation. We must change the economic direction of this country to bring more blacks into the mainstream, and we must do it now.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention,
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

We ask these tough questions, because we share your concerns about the future of the black community. We ask these questions, because the blacks of America should not be patronized as just one more voting block to be wooed and won. You are individuals as we all are. Some have special needs. I don't think the Federal Government has met those needs.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention,
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

...guaranteeing equality of treatment is government's proper function.... Free enterprise is a powerful workhorse that can solve many problems of the black community that government alone can no longer solve.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention,
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

Only two blocks from where I stand, a courageous American named Martin Luther King organized a struggle for racial equality that led to historic changes in our society nationwide. The sacrifice that he made brings tears of sorrow, but the good that he did brings tears of salvation.

Alabama State Legislature, Address Before a
Joint Session
March 15, 1982

... a courageous American named Martin Luther King organized a struggle for racial equality that led to historic changes in our society. He walked in the footsteps of other martyred Americans of other races and other ages. He, too, was an American pilgrim. The sacrifice that Martin Luther King made brings tears of sorrow, but the good he did brings tears of gratitude and a message of hope.

National Conference of Christians and Jews
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

In Mark, chapter three, there's a verse that's associated with Abraham Lincoln—that a house divided against itself cannot stand. Divisions among the American people have been a concern of many Presidents, not just President Lincoln. Understanding there's some concern in the black community about this administration, I thought it would be helpful to break bread and talk about it.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

Q: Mr. President, there's a thrust on the part of many in this country to have the birthdate of Dr. Martin Luther King, Jr., declared a national holiday. Have you taken a stand on that?

The President: No. I haven't taken a stand one way or the other. And I certainly can understand why the black community would like to do that. I just have to confess with all that's been going on, I haven't been able to dig as deeply as I want to into it.

But one of the problems from those who have preceded me in this office with regard to that is the discovery of how many other people just as sincerely want them (holidays) also. We could have an awful lot of holidays if we start down that road.

Now, whether there's something that could be worked out that would protect against that, I don't know. But, as I say, I have the deepest sympathy for it. I know what he means and what he has meant to a movement that I think is important to all of us.

Q: Would you be in favor of such holidays?

The President: Well, would you allow me to say here that I want to study more about the ramifications of all those other requests before I give an answer that definitely—because it might be that there's no way that we could afford all of the holidays that we would have with people who are also revered figures in the history of many of the groups that make up our population here in America.

Meeting with Editors From the Midwestern
Region, Remarks and a Q and A Session
During an Administration Briefing
May 10, 1982

Q: Mr. President, during the past 10 days black Americans have received a lot of your time—specifically, your visit to Maryland to the home of the Butler family; your call to the woman with Hodgkins disease at the request of her husband; and then, of course, your visit to Providence-St. Mel High School in Chicago this past Monday. My question: Why all this sudden attention focused on black Americans, and what's the purpose?

The President: It isn't all of a sudden at all. I've been doing things like that all my life. You just haven't paid attention.

And as to calling on the Butler family, I read that story in the paper. I was incensed that anything like that can still go on. Oh, I know it does, that there are still people around that are motivated by hatred and bigotry. And I went into the office, and I said, "I'd like to see those people. I'd like to tell them that their government doesn't feel that way."

But lest you—and I sense in your question that there may be a little cynicism and that you think that there's some theatrics in this—you might as well know that I didn't want any of you around. I told our people that I wanted to do it, I just wanted to go over there and meet with them, and I didn't want any attention. And it was my people who said that if I did such a thing, you'd never trust me again. And you'd start spying on me, and you'd never let me get out of sight. And they won the order of the day.

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

3.8.4 Hispanics (See also 3.6.1; 3.8.5)

The Hispanic peoples today add to our strength as a nation with their strong devotion to family, deep religious convictions, pride in their language and heritage and commitment to earning a livelihood by hard work. Outstanding Hispanic men and women have advanced our nation in science and technology, business and public service. From the Southwest to the Northeast of the United States, they carry on their tradition of service to the communities in which we all live. Hispanic Americans bring to us, as well, a tradition of respect for the role of women both at home and in the workplace. Hispanic Americans serve with distinction in our military services today as they have served with leadership and courage on the battlefield in defense of this nation in the past.

Their contributions all too often go unrecognized. It is, therefore, fitting that we set aside this week (September 13-19, 1981) to honor the Hispanic peoples that are among us as a nation of Americans.

National Hispanic Heritage Week, 1981
Proclamation
September 4, 1981

In the past election I talked about five important values, family, neighborhood, work, peace, and freedom. Campaigning in Hispanic areas I never felt more comfortable about those values. During the last two decades, when our traditions and values were under attack as never before, Hispanic Americans held firm to their beliefs like a solid rock amidst a stormy sea. They demonstrated a commitment to family, a reverence for God, as well as the pride and self-respect that comes from hard work.

Today all of us are rediscovering those values. But the Hispanic community never lost them, and this dedication is beginning to bear fruit. Progress made by Hispanics can be described as nothing less than phenomenal. After years of adversity and, yes, discrimination there is no doubt that Hispanics are taking their rightful place in American society. In my own administration they are playing an invaluable role. Eighty Hispanics have already received appointments at all levels and 18 of them in major positions and I am happy to say in looking back over the records to see how we are doing that these first few months top anything that has happened in the entire administrations that have preceded us.

Remarks at a Luncheon with Members of
the Hispanic Community
September 16, 1981

I am proud to have proclaimed this National Hispanic Heritage Week. In doing so, I hope that all Americans will reflect on how lucky we are to have such a wonderful people as a part of our country and a part of ourselves.

Remarks at a Luncheon with Members of
the Hispanic Community
September 16, 1981

In ceremonies in the United States and Mexico, that victory of the Cinco de Mayo is remembered with great pride, for it testifies not only to the courage and patriotism of the Mexican people, but to the yearnings of citizens everywhere to live free of foreign domination.

Cinco de Mayo, 1982, Message of the
President
May 5, 1982

3.8.5 Voting Rights Act

I am sensitive to the controversy which has attached itself to some of the Act's provisions, in particular those provisions which impose burdens unequally upon different parts of the nation. But I am sensitive also to the fact that the spirit of the Act marks this nation's commitment to full equality for all Americans, regardless of race, color, or national origin. Because my Administration intends to maintain that commitment, the question before us in the months ahead will not be whether the rights which the Act seeks to protect are worthy of protection, but whether the Act continues to be the most appropriate means of guaranteeing those rights.

Voting Rights Act Letter to the Attorney
General

June 15, 1981

... The Attorney General is now carefully studying the decennial redistricting plans being submitted under the current Voting Rights Act. As soon as we have all the information there will be a decision regarding extension of the act.

Until a decision is announced, you should know this: I regard voting as the most sacred right of free men and women. We have not sacrificed and fought and toiled to protect that right so that now we can sit back and permit a barrier to come between a secret ballot and any citizen who makes a choice to cast it. Nothing — nothing will change that as long as I am in a position to uphold the Constitution of the United States.

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention in
Denver, Colorado

June 29, 1981

... But I am wholeheartedly in favor, let's say, in principle of the Voting Rights Act, because I believe very deeply that we've had experiences in this country — and not alone on a racial basis — of vote fraud and discrimination. And that's a sacred right that must be upheld, and I will uphold it.

Presidential News Conference
October 1, 1981

Well, I had always believed and somehow I thought the Voting Rights Act should have been nationwide, rather than picking out certain areas and so forth. But then, I must say it was brought to my attention recently after I'd made a statement about this again, that some said that they were opposed to this because it would make it so cumbersome — and I hadn't thought about this — that it might be impossible to enforce. So, we dropped that position....

Interview with the President, Qs and As with
Out of Town Newspaper Editors
October 16, 1981

Several months ago in a speech, I said that voting was the most sacred right of free men and women. I pledged that as long as I am in a position to uphold the Constitution, no barrier would ever come between

a secret ballot and the citizen's right to cast one. Today I am reaffirming that commitment.

Statement by the President
November 6, 1981

To protect all our citizens, I believe the Voting Rights Act should and must be extended. It should be extended for 10 years — either through a direct extension of the act or through a modified version of the new bill recently passed by the House of Representatives. At the same time, the bilingual ballot provision currently in the law should be extended so that it is concurrent with the other special provisions of the act.

Voting Rights Act, Statement by the
President
November 6, 1981

As a matter of fairness, I believe that States and localities which have respected the right to vote and have fully complied with the act should be afforded an opportunity to "bail-out" from the special provisions of the act. Toward that end, I will support amendments which incorporate reasonable "bail-out" provisions for States and other political subdivisions.

Voting Rights Act, Statement by the
President
November 6, 1981

Further, I believe that the act should retain the "intent" test under existing law, rather than changing to a new and untested "effects" standard.

The Voting Rights Act is important to the sense of trust many Americans place in their Government's commitment to equal rights. Every American must know he or she can count on an equal chance and an equal vote.

Voting Rights Act, Statement by the
President
November 6, 1981

Voting is one of the most cherished of our birthrights as American citizens. When practiced, it enriches our democracy; when threatened, it must be protected.

Extension of the Voting Rights Act of 1965
Statement on Action by the Senate Judiciary
Committee
May 3, 1982

A principal concern that I and others have expressed about the bill that has previously passed the House is whether it would create a new set of problems in trying to solve some old ones. Specifically and most importantly, we have questioned whether the standard of proof introduced in voting rights cases would lead to proportional representation in many election districts. Such proportional representation would, of course, be alien to the traditional political principles of our country.

During the past week, a majority of the Judiciary Committee has worked hard to fashion a constructive, bipartisan compromise that addresses this concern. In this regard, their compromise would greatly strengthen the safeguards against proportional representation while also protecting the basic right to vote.

Today, I not only want to salute the efforts of those who have forged this compromise, but I also want to give it my heartfelt support. My hope is that it will now pave the way toward swift extension of the Voting Rights Act by the entire Congress.

Extension of the Voting Rights Act of 1965
Statement on Action by the Senate Judiciary
Committee
May 3, 1982

The all-important goal now is to enact an extension of the law as quickly as possible so that we can put it into effect and assure all of our citizens that we are committed to protecting their most sacred rights. As I said in my statement of November 6th: "The right to vote is the crown jewel of American liberties, and we will not see its luster diminished."

Extension of the Voting Rights Act of 1965
Statement on Action by the Senate Judiciary
Committee
May 3, 1982

3.8.6 Tax Exemptions for Private, Nonprofit Schools (see 3.4.7)

3.9 *Science and Technology (See also 1.1.6)*

3.9.1 General

... I have long maintained an interest in the vitality of our scientific and technological capabilities. I consider these capabilities as crucial to the economic well-being of our Nation, a mainstay of our national security, and a beneficial influence on the quality of life of our citizens.

National Science Foundation, Message to
Congress Transmitting a Report
July 9, 1981

Science and technology are essential to the accomplishment of the goals of this Administration and the needs of the American people for jobs, enhanced national security, increased international competitiveness, and better health and quality of life. The continued advancement of both theoretical and applied scientific knowledge is of vital importance to continued human progress and the resolution of the complex problems facing the world in the years ahead.

Annual Science and Technology Report
Message to Congress
April 21, 1982

This Report emphasizes the important role of the Federal government in supporting our scientific enterprise. But it also emphasizes that some things can best be done by the private sector. I believe that together we will be able to harness science and technology to meet the needs and aspirations of all our people.

Annual Science and Technology Report
Message to Congress
April 21, 1982

3.9.2 National Science Foundation

... The National Science Foundation is unique among Federal agencies in that it's primary responsibility is to promote advances in knowledge through encouragement and support of basic research. Such research, properly executed, is an essential investment in our future and one we must wisely and responsibly nurture.

National Science Foundation, Message to
Congress
July 9, 1981

3.9.3 International Research

.... We intend to continue our participation in international research and development programs on the basis of mutual benefit and mutual interest, and to identify the most fruitful areas for cooperation....

Science and Technology Message to the
Congress, Reporting on the U.S
Government's International Activities
March 22, 1982

Yet, we also recognize that, while the United States retains international preeminence in many areas of science and technology, we are no longer in a position to dominate each and every field. Nor do we hold a monopoly on the world's supply of scientific talent....

Thus, just as the United States can profit from and be stimulated by vigorous international competition in science and technology, we can also profit through international cooperation, which extends and complements our own efforts and helps us achieve our national objectives.

Science and Technology Message to the
Congress, Reporting on the U.S
Government's International Activities
March 22, 1982

International cooperation is not simply synonymous with Federally-sponsored cooperation. An important aspect of this Administration's science policy is to encourage such private sector cooperation.

Science and Technology Message to the
Congress, Reporting on the U.S
Government's International Activities
March 22, 1982

International collaboration among industrial firms in areas such as transportation, industrial utilization of space, communications, and energy production can serve important national interests as well as the interests of the firms involved.

Science and Technology Message to the
Congress, Reporting on the U.S
Government's International Activities
March 22, 1982

Both we and our foreign partners clearly benefit from collaboration on large-scale, high-cost programs. What each of us may find difficult to do alone, we can accomplish together. It is especially true today when fiscal restraint in our agencies' programs is required if we are to restore our Nation's economic health. Since many other nations face similar economic difficulties, it is becoming increasingly important that we all reach beyond our borders to form partnerships in research enterprises. There are areas of science, such as high energy physics and fusion research, where the cost of the next generation of facilities will be so high that international collaboration among the western industrialized nations may become a necessity. We welcome opportunities to explore with other nations the sharing of the high costs of modern scientific facilities.

We must also work with our partners for less duplication of scientific facilities.

Science and Technology Message to the
Congress, Reporting on the U.S
Government's International Activities
March 22, 1982

3.9.4 Math and Science Educational Preparation

We must devote more attention to using the knowledge gained in the university laboratory and in the industrial and educational market-place. I am encouraged that individual companies and trade groups are increasing their assistance to education. In a number of States, business, education, labor and other organizations are working with, and on behalf of, school districts to enhance and promote improvement of science and mathematics education.

Message from the President, Read by Edwin L. Harper, Assistant to the President for Policy Development, National Convocation on Pre-College Education in Mathematics and Science of the National Academy of Sciences

May 12, 1982

Although there has been increasing discussion in recent months about our ability to train adequate numbers of professional engineers and scientists, we are only now beginning to see serious discussion of the far greater problem of education at the pre-college level. This public awareness — and I hope public action — is long overdue. It is a consequence of two decades of inattention to the serious structural problems that have been developing in a neglected area of education. This forum, like others before it and others that will follow, is important for helping the American public — not just educators — focus on the problems, the needs, and what they as individuals and members of communities can do to correct them.

Message from the President, Read by Edwin L. Harper, Assistant to the President for Policy Development, National Convocation on Pre-College Education in Mathematics and Science of the National Academy of Sciences

May 12, 1982

This administration has deliberately suspended what had become a proliferation of small federal programs which — taken together — showed themselves to be ineffective in stemming the slide in science and math performance that has been evident for at least a decade.

Message from the President, Read by Edwin L. Harper, Assistant to the President for Policy Development, National Convocation on Pre-College Education in Mathematics and Science of the National Academy of Sciences

May 12, 1982

The problems today in elementary and secondary school science and mathematics education are serious — serious enough to compromise America's future ability to develop and advance our traditional industrial base to compete in international marketplaces. Failure to remain at the industrial forefront results in direct harm to our American economy and standard of living. This administration's policies are aimed heavily at meeting these two basic needs for the United States — economic vitality and national security. If our basic educational enterprise falters in doing its job, then our nation is bound to falter too.

Message from the President, Read by Edwin
L. Harper, Assistant to the President for
Policy Development, National Convocation
on Pre-College Education in Mathematics
and Science of the National Academy of
Sciences

May 12, 1982

... It will be a wide range of institutions with the support of the American people, which will bring about the progress all of us seek in improving pre-college mathematics and science education. The answer lies in the imaginative initiatives undertaken to bring together all levels of the private and public sectors to achieve the goal we all share.

Message from the President, Read by Edwin
L. Harper, Assistant to the President for
Policy Development, National Convocation
on Pre-College Education in Mathematics
and Science of the National Academy of
Sciences

May 12, 1982

3.10 Social Security (See also 1.1.6)

3.10.1 Priorities generally

... When considering these essential programs, please remember the very best thing that can be done to strengthen things like social security is to get the American economy going and put people back to work, so they will be paying into the trust fund once again.

Remarks at National League of Cities
Midwinter Conference
March 2, 1981

.... We must maintain our commitment to the integrity of the Social Security system. We must work together for economic recovery, mindful that while our economic ills hurt us all, their burdens fall most heavily on those with fixed incomes. We must ensure the dignity of our Nation's older citizens through programs such as Medicare, aging services and the Older Americans Act.

Older Americans Month, Proclamation 4843
April 29, 1981

.... First, this nation must preserve the integrity of the Social Security trust fund and the basic benefit structure that protects older Americans.

Letter to Congressional Leaders
May 21, 1981

The highest priority of my Administration is restoring the integrity of the Social Security System.

Social Security System, Letter to
Congressional Leaders
July 18, 1981

Q: Mr. President, what is your next most important program?

The President: ...I would think.... the restoring of the integrity of social security.... We will restore the integrity, but we are not going to endanger the checks that are going to those people dependent on social security. They're going to continue to get their checks, and there's no intention on our part to stop that.

Remarks and a Q and A Session with
Orange County Republicans at the Target
'82 Fundraising Reception, Costa Mesa,
California
August 20, 1981

And let me silence those, those who would scare our older Americans. The budget will not be balanced at the expense of those dependent on social security. That system has serious problems; but we have sent our proposals to the Congress, and we have no plans to change them.

Remarks at Business Community Reception
September 15, 1981

.... When you return to your hometowns, would you tell your fellow volunteers that we intend to keep our promise to restore social security's fiscal integrity? In addition to that, the system can only be as

strong as the economy, and we're attempting to make the economy strong so that social security will also be strong.

Remarks at Retired Senior Volunteer
Program Ceremony
September 23, 1981

I cannot and will not stand by and see financial hardship imposed on the more than 36 million senior citizens who have worked and served this Nation throughout their lives. They deserve better from us.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

Social security can and will be saved.

White House Conference on Aging, Remarks
at the 1981 Conference
December 1, 1981

In October of 1980, as a candidate, I pledged that I would try to restore the integrity of social security and to do so without penalty to those dependent on that program. I have kept that pledge and intend to keep it — both parts of it. We will not betray those entitled to social security benefits, and we will — indeed, we must — put social security on a sound financial base.

White House Conference on Aging, Remarks
at the 1981 Conference
December 1, 1981

.... I can think of no more important domestic problem requiring resolution than the future of our social security system.

National Commission on Social Security
Reform, Remarks Announcing Establishment
of Commission
December 16, 1981

There is no more important domestic issue on which we have to have a national consensus than social security, because it affects just about all of us either as current beneficiaries or current taxpayers. Continuing the minimum benefit for present beneficiaries reflects a bipartisan consensus, which I strongly support.

Social Security Legislation, Statement on
Signing H.R. 4331 Into Law
December 29, 1981

... I can think of no more important domestic problem requiring resolution than restoring the integrity of Social Security and to do so without penalty to those dependent on the programs.

National Commission on Social Security
Reform, Letter to the Chairman and
Commission Members.
February 27, 1982

I might add that older Americans currently dependent on social security did not see this program touched by our efforts to cut spending increases in our battle against inflation. In fact, while they make up only

11 percent of our population, elderly Americans will receive 28 percent of the Federal budget in this present fiscal year.

Older Americans Month, 1982, Remarks on
Signing the Proclamation
April 2, 1982

Q: Mr. President, to make the system solvent, the \$40 billion has to come from somewhere, doesn't it? —either from increased revenues or from decreased benefits.

The President: No, it could come from an entire restructuring of the program, actuarially looking back down toward people who are just beginning in the program.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with Reporters
May 6, 1982

3.10.2 Benefits generally

The full retirement benefits of the more than 31 million social security recipients will be continued, along with an annual cost-of-living increase.

Address Before Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

Full retirement benefits for more than 31 million social security recipients will be continued, along with an annual cost-of-living increase.

Remarks at National League of Cities
Midwinter Conference
March 2, 1981

.... I will not stand by and see those of you who are dependent on social security deprived of the benefits you've worked so hard to earn. I make that pledge to you as your President. You have no reason to be frightened. You will continue to receive your checks in the full amount due you. In any plan to restore fiscal integrity of social security, I personally will see that the plan will not be at the expense of you who are now dependent on your monthly social security checks.

Address to the Nation
July 27, 1981

What I pledged to do was to have a social security — to put it on a sound fiscal basis, and yet not at the expense of those people who are presently retired....

Domestic Issues: Remarks in an Interview
with Managing Editors
December 3, 1981

As a candidate in 1980 I pledged that I would do my utmost to restore the integrity of social security and do so without penalty to those dependent on that program. I have honored that pledge and will continue to do so. We cannot and we will not betray people entitled to social security benefits.

National Commission on Social Security
Reform, Remarks Announcing Establishment
of the Commission
December 16, 1981

... all of us in government, have to meet the problem that is imposed by social security's fiscal situation. It is actuarially out of balance and must be corrected. And, at the same time, that does not mean, as they've charged, nor have we ever suggested taking benefits away from those people now dependent on them. We're not going to do that.

Interview with President, Q's and A's with
Reporters
December 23, 1981

... we must preserve the integrity of the trust funds and the basic social security benefit structure.

Statement on Signing H.R. 4331
December 29, 1981

I might add that older Americans currently dependent on social security did not see this program touched by our efforts to cut spending increases in our battle against inflation. In fact, while they make up only 11 percent of our population, elderly Americans will receive 28 percent of the Federal budget in this present fiscal year.

Older Americans Month, 1982, Remarks on
Signing the Proclamation
April 2, 1982

Q: Are you committed to following what that commission advocates at the end of the year, even if that means cutting the cost-of-living increases of social security recipients?

The President: ...I don't think they would do that. I don't think that the people who are dependent on social security should be frightened any more than they have been by the political demagoguery that's been going on about this issue. The people who are presently dependent on social security must be assured that they're going to continue to get their benefits.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with Reporters
May 6, 1982

Q: Mr. President, \$40 billion out of the social security.... How are you going to make that up? How can you do that without cutting benefits? You've said you won't cut benefits.

The President: No, that figure is a plug ... you'll remember, there is a task force working, a bipartisan task force, on restoring the solvency of social security, the integrity of it which we told the people a year ago was lacking. And, at that time, this was rejected, and there were people who told us in the debate that, oh, there was no danger to the system. They now recognize, yes, there is.

We have put in that figure as what will be necessary in the restructuring of the program in order to restore solvency to the program.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with Reporters
May 6, 1982

I have said to the delegates that I appointed to that task force that the people who are now dependent on social security must be assured that they're going to continue to get their benefits.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with Reporters
May 6, 1982

... I will guarantee everyone getting social security that they're going to get every penny, plus, on July 1st, they will get a 7.4 percent cost-of-living increase. There has been no proposal to cut social security, and those who are saying it in the Congress today know that.

Domestic and Foreign Issues, Informal
Exchange with Reporters
May 7, 1982

For openers, it's just a plain falsehood to say, as our opponents in Congress and much of the press are saying, that the budget the Senate Budget Committee approved last Wednesday night is going to reduce social security payments. It does nothing of the kind. That budget specifically states that the 7.4 percent cost-of-living increase in social security benefits due July 1st will be added to the checks beginning July 1st, and that increase will be the only change in those checks.

Those who've rushed to face the TV cameras or get their names in newsprint by frightening our social security recipients should be ashamed of themselves. Let me repeat what I've said before. I will protect the benefits of social security recipients now and in the future.

Radio Address to the Nation
May 8, 1982

Q: ...Will you support in the future any kind of freeze on the cost-of-living increases in the social security benefits. And what about those down the road, those in their forties and fifties who've paid into the system? Will you guarantee them social security benefits that will keep pace with the cost of living?

The President: I think there are times in which, in the temporary situation such as we are now, that you could temporarily put a ceiling on a cost-of-living adjustment. And remember you're not cutting them back there; you are simply reducing the amount of their increase if you did that. But we have no plans for that, because I'm kind of of the mind that once they get this 7.4, by the time next year rolls around, there maybe won't be any cost of living increase 'cause there won't be any increase in the cost of living.

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

(Speaking about social security reform)

The President: The whole matter is in the hands of the commission that I finally appointed when I discovered that the talk about social security led to it becoming a political football and a terrorizing experience for the people dependent on the program. I don't know what the commission is going to come up with, but the program has expanded to where it has a number of different facets that were never a part at the beginning and that are not associated with the benefit payments to senior citizens who have no other source of income.

Now, there are reorganization things that can be done. The one that we proposed last year, believe it or not, would have made the program solvent, and that was one which simply changed for a brief period—or added a brief period of time to early retirement....

There are other things. There is the program of social security disability and Social Security itself has admitted, and in 1980, under the previous administration, a law was passed to try and clean up what was believed to be a gigantic abuse of that program. So, there are things that can be done....

All I know is that I told the people that I appointed to the commission that one thing had to be certain: That whatever plan was selected, those people now dependent on social security must not be deprived of their benefits or have their benefits cut back.

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

I have made a pledge that the benefits due to the people now dependent on social security, they're going to continue to get.

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

3.10.3 Minimum benefits (see also 3.10.1)

I am asking the Congress to restore the minimum benefit for current beneficiaries with low incomes. It was never our intention to take this support away from those who truly need it....

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

3.10.4 Disability payments

The same situation prevails with regard to disability payments. No one will deny our obligation to those with legitimate claims, but there's widespread abuse of the system which should not be allowed to continue.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

3.10.5 Abuse

... Finally, we must eliminate all abuses in the system that can rob the elderly of their rightful legacy.

Letter to Congressional Leaders
May 21, 1981

... we must eliminate abuses within the system and elements of the system which duplicate other programs, both of which could rob beneficiaries of their hard-earned benefits.

Statement on Signing H.R. 4331
December 29, 1981

3.10.6 Payroll tax

... Second, we must hold down the tax burden on the workers who support Social Security.

Letter to Congressional Leaders
May 21, 1981

... Well, we're not going to cut benefits, and the payroll tax is already being raised.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

... we must hold down the tax burden on current and future workers.

Statement on Signing H.R. 4331
December 29, 1981

... there is a gigantic increase in social security tax built into the system past—well, it went into effect in '78. We had one increase in the payroll tax in January. There will be two more in the next few years that are scheduled to take place—and that does not restore the solvency.

Fiscal Year 1983 Federal Budget, Remarks
and a Q and A Session with Reporters
May 6, 1982

Q: Mr. President,... what do you think of Representative Michel's idea that social security and other trust funds be separated from the unified budget?

The President: I think it's something to be looked at. Here's a fund that is not funded out of general funds; it's funded by it's own tax. And it's something—I can't give you commitment one way or the other. I can tell you that I think that it's an interesting idea and one to be looked at.

The President's News Conference
May 13, 1982

3.10.7 Medicare

... Medicare will not be cut, nor will supplemental income for the blind, the aged, and the disabled.

Address before Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

... The Medicare program will not be cut, nor will veterans pensions, nor supplemental income for the blind, aged, and disabled.

Remarks at National League of Cities
Midwinter Conference
March 2, 1981 .

3.10.8 General Fund (See 3.10.6)

3.11 Welfare Reform (see also 1.1.6)

3.11.1 General (see also 1.1.6)

... But government will not continue to subsidize individuals or particular business interests where real need cannot be demonstrated....

We will tighten welfare and give more attention to outside sources of income when determining the amount of welfare....

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

An honest program would be dedicated to making people independent, no longer in need of government assistance....

NAACP Remarks at Annual Convention
Denver, Colorado
June 29, 1981

I have said all along that our government programs for welfare of all kinds were created with the noblest of intentions, but there's something wrong when after decades and decades we keep increasing the number of people dependent on them. If those programs were truly successful, they would be removing people from government dependency and making them self-sustaining. And that's what we're trying to do with the programs that we're reforming.

The President's News Conference
February 18, 1982

...many of the old programs failed millions of our citizens, the time has come to try something new.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

We're not gutting the programs for the needy.

Presidential News Conference
March 31, 1982

3.11.2 Truly needy and the safety net (See also 1.1.5; 3.11.6)

Our spending cuts will not be at the expense of the truly needy. We will, however, seek to eliminate benefits to those who are not really qualified by reason of need.

Address to the Nation
February 5, 1981

We will continue to fulfill the obligations that spring from our national conscience. Those who, through no fault of their own, must depend on the rest of us — the poverty stricken, the disabled, the elderly, all those with true need — can rest assured that the social safety net of programs they depend on are exempt from any cuts.

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

Within this restructuring that we've proposed, some programs are eliminated, but others are strengthened. And we did nothing to weaken the social safety net which protects the truly needy in this society.

Remarks at National League of Cities
Midwinter Conference
March 2, 1981

Well, the safety net is where it should be. But it isn't so much of lowering or raising it, it is a case of finding that around the edge of that safety net, we had acquired a group of people who were benefiting from it who didn't need to be there.

Interview with Walter Cronkite
March 3, 1981

... We're not cutting into the muscle of a program where it is going to require taking aid away from those people that must have it...

Presidential News Conference
March 6, 1981

Q: Mr. President, if you give me your promise you won't hurt the poor. I'll sit down right now.

The President: We won't hurt the poor.

Q's and A's with Congressional Women
March 16, 1981

... We have no intention of any of those cuts ever reflecting against or making it difficult for some person with real need, some person truly handicapped, some person who through no fault of his own must depend on his neighbors for help. And we all together, in our communities and everywhere else, have got to see that it works that way and that no one is cast aside.

Remarks to Georgia Republicans and
Republican State Legislators
July 30, 1981

Q: What can you do to be sure that no one who is needy suffers if the cuts are made?

The President: We're going to do everything we can. And what we're aiming at mostly is what we have found by experience is true, and that is that there are programs that are being abused by people, who through technicalities and loopholes in the structure of the program are getting benefits they are not entitled to. In the school lunch program, we're simply trying to direct toward those who are in need, and not provide it to families with more affluence that don't really need it. And this is true of all of the other programs.

Informal Exchange with Reporters
September 25, 1981

... the main goal of any of these reductions is still aimed at correcting those abuses that come about through the interpretation of regulations, to allow people who do not have real need that justifies their imposing on their fellow citizens for sustenance, for them to still be able to take advantage of these programs. The person with real need, we still want to help.

Presidential News Conference
November 10, 1981

Nothing has happened to change the situation of the person who is totally dependent on the government for help, nor are we going to change those things.

Presidential News Conference
January 19, 1982

Contrary to some of the wild charges you may have heard, this administration has not and will not turn its back on America's elderly or America's poor.

The State of the Union Address, Delivered
Before a Joint Session of the Congress
January 26, 1982

The entitlement programs that make up our safety net for the truly needy have worthy goals and many deserving recipients. We will protect them. But there's only one way to see to it that these programs really help those whom they were designed to help. And that is to bring their spiraling costs under control.

The State of the Union Address, Delivered
Before a Joint Session of the Congress
January 26, 1982

... No, we're going to take care of the people who really must be helped and who have real need. What we are trying to do is give those who are administering the programs the freedom to get rid of programs that don't work or at the same time get rid of people who actually under the technical rules may be eligible but who do not have the need that justifies their being there.

Budget Issues and the Federalism Initiative
Interview in Bloomington, Minnesota
February 8, 1982

... the accusation that bothers me the most is the charge that we don't care about the poor and the disadvantaged. And it bothers me because it isn't true.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

If I believed some of the things that I've heard and read about this administration's program, I'd be concerned, too. We've been accused of just about everything. But the accusation, seriously, that bothers me the most is the charge that we don't care about the poor and the disadvantaged. And it bothers me because it isn't true.

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

... We in this administration are not turning our backs on America's needy. There's no question that we must protect those who are truly needy, care for those who are sick, feed those who are hungry, and shelter those who are cold. And we must build a better economy that provides a job for every American who wants one.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks
before the Association's Legislative
Conference
March 29, 1982

While we've quite justly, and out of economic necessity, cut some budgets, we have not, contrary to what seems to be the perception, abandoned America's commitment to the poor.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

3.11.3 Refugees (see 3.6.6)

3.11.4 Abuses (see 3.11.2)

3.11.5 Workfare

This is what we are hoping we can achieve. It was an experiment that we tried in California, when we reformed welfare out there, of getting the able-bodied welfare recipients to work at useful community projects in return for their welfare grants.

White House Briefing on Program for
Economic Recovery, Q and A with State
and Local Officials
May 28, 1981

3.11.6 Private Initiative (See also 1.3.1; 1.9.1; 3.1.2; 3.14.3; 4.5)

Now, I don't want to leave the impression that our administration is asking the private sector to fill the gap, dollar for dollar, for every reduction in the Federal budget. We don't want you to duplicate wasteful or unnecessary programs. We want community models that have worked, models we can emulate and build on.

New York City Partnership, Remarks at the
Association's Luncheon in New York City
January 14, 1982

Now we realize, especially in the case of business donors and foundations, that government has placed obstacles in the way of private initiative. So, I've asked the task force to help identify these and to recommend ways to me for their removal. We'll ease government regulations to encourage initiatives.

New York City Partnership, Remarks at the
Association's Luncheon in New York City
January 14, 1982

Isn't it time that we all agree that we should be providing incentives to help people get off welfare, so we can stop demoralizing human beings and start saving them?

New York City Partnership, Remarks at the
Association's Luncheon in New York City
January 14, 1982

... No one denies that government has an essential role to protect those in need, to provide opportunity, to pave the way. But ultimately, it is individuals, millions of everyday citizens who brave new horizons, expand freedom, and create better lives for us all.

New York City Partnership, Remarks at the
Association's Luncheon in New York City
January 14, 1982

... I ... want to point out that we do care and the facts prove it. Government does have a responsibility to do many of these things because our citizens — you, the most generous people on earth — have so ordered.

But there's more to brotherhood than government-inspired and administered charity. In recent years, too many of us have tended to forget that government can't properly substitute for the helping hand of neighbor to neighbor. And in trying to do so, government has, to a great extent, brought on the economic distress that mires us down in recession.

National Conference of Christians and Jews,
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

Out of this economic distress, however, can come opportunity—the opportunity to remember our heritage of brotherhood, our responsibility to care for each other not through impersonal government programs alone but through the giving of ourselves with love and compassion.

National Conference of Christians and Jews,
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

We're not asking you to take over the social welfare system. What we're asking is that you give generously of your time, your know-how, and your imagination. And then we'd like to publicize your own good works, so that together, we can strengthen this system which is such a mighty engine for human progress.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
Meeting with Chief Executive Officers of
National Organizations
March 24, 1982

Americans are ready to act, and they'll respond when asked.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
Meeting with Chief Executive Officers of
National Organizations
March 24, 1982

I know they (advocates of big government) were well-intentioned with all the social experiments, but too often their cure only led to despair and dependency for the very people that needed genuine opportunity. The era of rising savings, investment, productivity growth, and technological supremacy that we once knew somehow seemed to slip further from our grasp. Did we forget that government is the people's business, and every man, woman, and child becomes a shareholder with the first penny of tax paid? Did we forget that government must not supersede the will of the people or the responsibilities of the people in their communities? Did we forget that the function of government is not to confer happiness on us, but just to get out of the way and give us the opportunity to work out happiness for ourselves?

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
Meeting with Chief Executive Officers of
National Organizations
March 24, 1982

... I am confident the American people are capable of great things. Private citizens may not solve all the problems, but each one of us can do something. You know the joy of service to others or you wouldn't be here. There's an old hymn that says it all: "If I can help somebody as I pass along, If I can cheer somebody with a word of song, if I can show somebody where he's traveling wrong, then my living will not be in vain."

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

... Today, we've become so used to turning to government rather than taking the personal time and effort required to help those in need. Some even confuse charity as being the money that is given for lobbying to get more social programs passed.

Private Sector Initiative, Remarks at a White
House Luncheon for National Religious
Leaders
April 13, 1982

... Anyone who writes off Americans is making a tragic error. More often than not our citizens are simply waiting to be asked. And that's one of the reasons why back in October we created a Presidential task force on private action—on Private Sector Initiatives. There are still too many people on the sidelines waiting for a chance to get into the game.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

This task force (Private Sector Initiatives) is designed to serve as a catalyst for people-helping and community-building projects. It's not designed to replace government. The Federal Government will continue playing a significant role.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

But while maintaining government's commitment to the poor, we want to see if it isn't possible to motivate our people as individuals, as members of churches and clubs, as representatives of corporations, as members of unions, and as concerned citizens, to do what they can to make this a better country. How? By working together in partnership to meet community needs.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

In the past few months I've met with more than a hundred leaders of the largest national business organizations and trade associations, leaders from a hundred of the largest religious organizations, and leaders from a hundred of the largest service and fraternal organizations to see what can be done to strengthen the efforts being made and to encourage others to get involved.

For our part we've instructed the head of every department and agency in the Federal Government to appoint a personal representative to determine what can be done to promote private-sector action and to report the findings to our task force and to the White House. I'm happy, to say that we've had tremendous cooperation at the Federal level, and there's been significant progress made at the State level as well.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

Americans have always been ready to help those in need—whatever country they come from. We can be proud that our citizens through private voluntary organizations like CARE, World Vision, and many other humanitarian associations, have helped eliminate suffering—feeding the hungry and treating the sick in every corner of the world.

The list goes on and on. The service clubs—Kiwanis, Lions, Rotary, Jaycees, and others—all have a history of community support. And Bill Verity, (Chairman of Private Sector Initiatives Task Force), tells me that they're doing even more in response to the challenge of our task force, and they're doing it more efficiently and effectively than the Federal Government ever could.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

I just wish those who are pessimistic about the future of America could see an overview of this surge of creative and humanitarian action. We believe it should be recognized, encouraged, and promoted. And that's why we established the President's Volunteer Action Awards and brought this year's recipients to the White House.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

In short, there's much to be done. And while no one is capable of doing everything, everyone is capable of doing something.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

During the campaign I talked about family, neighborhood, work, peace, and freedom. And it wasn't just campaign rhetoric. And I say to you in utmost sincerity, it's time for us to return to some of these basic beliefs.

It won't be easy; it'll take commitment, hard work, and perseverance. Fundamentals like this, which have played such a significant role, cannot be replaced wholehorse by Federal programs and paid bureaucracy.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

All of us are aware of the reservoir of goodness which lies waiting to be tapped. Let's make it our job—everyone's job—to encourage our fellow citizens to do those good works which need to be done. With the help of God we can and we will keep America the great and the free nation that it is.

YMCA of Metropolitan Chicago, Remarks at
the Annual Foundation Luncheon
May 10, 1982

3.12 *Women*

3.12.1 Supreme Court

...I made a commitment that one of my first appointments to the Supreme Court vacancy would be the most qualified woman that I could possibly find.

Now, this is not to say that I would appoint a woman merely to do so. That would not be fair to women nor to future generations of all Americans whose lives are so deeply affected by decisions of the Court. Rather I pledged to appoint a woman who meets the very high standards that I demand of all court appointees. I have identified such a person.

Remarks Announcing Intention to Nominate
Judge Sandra Day O'Connor to be an
Associate Justice
July 7, 1981

3.12.2 Appointments generally

... What this means is that for a comparable period of time, we've appointed more women to substantive jobs than any other administration in history. And let me assure you this is only the beginning.

National Federation of Republican Women
Convention, Denver, Colorado
September 18, 1981

...we've appointed women to high-level positions throughout the administration, and I've directed that we continue the effort to place qualified women in positions of responsibility.

Fifty States Project for Women, Remarks at
Lunch for Governor's Representatives to the
Project
October 7, 1981

And, incidentally, in response to another question here with regard to the sexual discrimination, I think we're ahead of just about anyone at this point with regard to the appointment of women to high positions in our government.

The President's New Conference
June 30, 1982

3.12.3 Equal Rights

3.12.3.1 Amendment

And, incidentally, while it's true that I do not believe in the equal rights amendment as the best way to end discrimination against women, I believe that such discrimination must be eliminated....

National Conference of State Legislatures
Remarks at the Annual Convention
July 30, 1981

Then there's the question of the ERA and, while it's true that I do not believe that it is the best way to end discrimination against women, I do believe with all my heart that such discrimination must be eliminated.

Remarks at a Luncheon for the Governors'
Representatives to the Fifty States Project
for Women
October 7, 1981

... I believe that, actually, we have a constitutional provision now. The 14th amendment specifically uses the word "persons" — that all persons are equal in this country....

... it seems to me that it's just far simpler to change the regulations and to change the existing statutes, and that does it.

Task Force on Legal Equity for Women
Remarks on Signing Executive Order 12336
December 21, 1981

... My objections have been not because of opposition to what it was supposed to accomplish, but to the fact that it would take out of the legislature and put in the hands of the courts this matter....

Task Force on Legal Equity for Women
Remarks on Signing Executive Order 12336
December 21, 1981

... while it's true, I confess that I don't believe in the equal rights amendment as the best way to end discrimination against women — I do believe such discrimination must be eliminated.

Remarks at a White House Reception
February 10, 1982

3.12.3.2 Task Force on Legal Equity for Women

... today we are here to reaffirm, or affirm again, that discrimination of any kind will not be tolerated in the Federal Government.

During the campaign I stated that while I was opposed to the ERA, I was dedicated to eliminating discrimination against women. We've made progress in fulfilling this commitment.

Remarks on Signing Executive Order 12336
December 21, 1981

Now, I believe in equal rights. And when I came here I asked the 50 Governors individually if each one of them would appoint someone in their own State to start looking, searching for statutes and regulations to do what we had done there in California—and this included ... California to see if there are more that we didn't find. I promised to appoint and have appointed a person in our government here and our administration also to bring this together into a concerted movement and to keep helping move it along. And I found that there was a task force in the Justice Department—and I think that maybe we've made it more active since we've been here—to do the same thing with regard to Federal laws and regulations and to eliminate those that are discriminatory.

The President's News Conference
June 30, 1982

3.12.3.3 Generally

It's my hope that through the Fifty States Project we can alter or eliminate those State laws that continue to deny equality to women. And we will be working on the same thing here at the Federal level where that is needed.... (W)e yet have to get at the discrimination against working wives in social security and some other things. We plan to help you focus public attention on the project and assist in developing support for the initiatives taken by your Governors and your legislatures.

Fifty States Project for Women, Remarks at
Luncheon for Governors' Representatives to
the Project
October 7, 1981

Our concern for equal rights for women is firm and
unshakeable....

State of the Union Address, Before a Joint
Session of Congress
January 26, 1982

3.13 Veterans (see also 1.1.6)

3.13.1 General

... We owe more than money to those who wore their country's uniform and sacrificed in our behalf, and will not waiver in our obligation to them.

Veterans Medical Care, Remarks on Signing
H.R. 2156 Into Law
June 17, 1981

Q: Mr. President, you talked about the great need to cut spending, yet on this emphasis of the need to get a budget, you've appeared before a veterans' group and you've said that you're not going to make them make any sacrifices....

The President: No, I think with regard to the veterans, we were talking about medical benefits for the veterans and so forth. And I do believe that this is a contract that you have to take care of those who have served their country....

Domestic Issues: Remarks in an Interview
with Managing Editors
December 3, 1981

3.13.2 Pensions (see also 3.10.7)

... And funding will continue for veterans pensions.

Address before Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

At a time when we are striving to restore the economic stability that is essential to the overall strength of this Nation, we cannot lose sight of the Nation's debt to those brave veterans who have sacrificed their life and limb for the defense of their country....

Veterans' Disability Compensation, Housing,
and Memorial Benefits Amendments of 1981
Statement on Signing S. 917 Into Law
October 17, 1981

3.13.3 Vietnam veterans

In these times of economic hardship and budget restriction every citizen should be aware that showing our gratitude to the Vietnam veteran will take more than leaving it up to the Federal Government to provide money and programs. Each of us must do his or her part in reaching out in a personal way to these brave men and women.

National Day of Recognition for Veterans of
the Vietnam Era, Proclamation 4841
April 23, 1981

... In view of my strong commitment to the welfare of America's veterans, particularly Vietnam-era veterans, I am approving this measure despite some of the concerns I have noted.

Veterans Health Care, Training and Small
Business Loan Act of 1981, Statement on
Signing H.R. 3499 into Law
November 3, 1981

This program is one way of expressing our commitment not only to Vietnam veterans but to all those who now serve our country in the military.

Vietnam Veterans Leadership Program
Remarks at Ceremony Commemorating the
Initiation of the Program
November 10, 1981

3.14 Religion

3.14.1 Spiritual renewal

This is the real task before us: to reassert our commitment as a nation to a law higher than our own, to renew our spiritual strength. Only by building a wall of such spiritual resolve can we, as a free people, hope to protect our own heritage and make it someday the birthright of all men.

Remarks at Conservative Political Action
Conference Dinner
March 20, 1981

... I believe this country hungers for a spiritual revival. I believe it longs to see traditional values reflected in public policy again. To those who cite the first amendment as reason for excluding God from more and more of our institutions and everyday life, may I just say: The first amendment of the Constitution was not written to protect the people of this country from religious values; it was written to protect religious values from government tyranny.

Address Before a Joint Session of Alabama
State Legislature
March 15, 1982

... standing up for America also means standing up for the God, who has so blessed our land. I believe this country hungers for a spiritual revival. I believe it longs to see traditional values reflected in public policy again. To those who cite the first amendment as reason for excluding God from more and more of our institutions and everyday life, may I just say: The first amendment of the Constitution was not written to protect the people of this country from religious values; it was written to protect religious values from government tyranny.

Address Before a Joint Session of Alabama
State Legislature
March 15, 1982

I believe standing up for America also means standing up for the God who has so blessed this land. There's a hunger in our land to see traditional values reflected in public policy again.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

3.14.2 School prayer (see 3.4.4)

3.14.3 Churches' Role in Solving Community Problems (see also 3.1.2; 3.11.6)

I believe that America's churches, white and black, have an important role to play in the life of this Nation. Our Savior said, "inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these, my brethren, you have done it unto me." Well, too many churches are Sunday morning churches and not seven-day-a-week churches.

Now, this isn't to suggest that charity can replace all government programs. But wouldn't it be better for the human spirit and for the soul of this Nation to encourage people to accept more responsibility to care for one another, rather than leaving those tasks to paid bureaucrats?

Meeting with Black Clergymen, Remarks at
a White House Luncheon
March 26, 1982

For some time now I've been convinced that there is a great hunger on the part of our people for a spiritual revival in this land. There is a role for churches and temples... just as there has been throughout our history. They were once the center of community activity, the primary source of help for the less fortunate, with the churches that ran orphanages, homes for the elderly, other vital services. As late as 1935, at the depth of the Great Depression, a substantial portion of all charity was sponsored by religious institutions. And today, as we all know, the field seems to have been coopted by government.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

There is... expertise in America's churches that could be put to use teaching the unemployed skills that would change their lives. Your churches and synagogues can be the catalyst to convene a strong community partnership that can and will make the difference.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

We have problems in our country, and many people are praying and waiting for God to do something. I just wonder if maybe God isn't waiting for us to do something. And while no one else is capable of doing everything, everyone is capable of doing something.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

If not the churches, whose job is it to touch the hearts of those who are not already involved? Pardon me if this sounds familiar, but: If not us, who? If not now, when?

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

I suspect that those who manage corporations would be pleased to speak with the delegation of the local clergy with an idea of bettering the community. We must remember that many of those who run America's business do sit each week in church or synagogue here and there in the country.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

The black clergymen represent a noble tradition in this country. Their struggle to aid the poor, help the sick, and counsel the troubled has always been a real part of their ministry. I sincerely believe they have much to teach all of us about what can be accomplished. But today many black churches need a helping hand. If nothing else, I would hope that we see more religious organizations—black and white, Christian and Jewish—working together.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

I realize there is apprehension in the religious community about budget cuts, fear that we're trying to dump responsibility on others, including the churches, and I understand that concern. While we've quite justly, and out of economic necessity, cut some budgets, we have not, contrary to what seems to be the perception, abandoned America's commitment to the poor.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

When someone starts talking about accepting more responsibility, I know that many in organizations whose budgets are already pinched get a queasy feeling. Well, we all know the story of the 5,000 who were fed from what today would probably have been called a brown paper bag lunch—a few loaves and fishes. But somehow, God can take our limited resources and solve larger problems if we're willing to share and to have faith. Today I'm convinced that with God's help the American people are capable of great things and that we'll be blessed beyond all expectation if we only try.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

I appreciate that your presence here represents something of a commitment to provide the leadership necessary to build stronger working partnerships to tackle community problems throughout the country. But I'm not suggesting, nor have I ever suggested, that churches and other voluntary groups should pick up the dollar-for-dollar cost of reduced Federal programs. I just believe it would be a good thing for the soul of this country to encourage people

to get involved and accept more direct responsibility for one another's health, happiness, and well-being, rather than leaving it to the bureaucracy.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Luncheon for National
Religious Leaders
April 13, 1982

3.15 *The Arts (see also 1.1.6)*

3.15.1 Federal spending

I am naming this Task Force because of my deep concern for the arts and humanities in America. Our cultural institutions are an essential national resource; they must be kept strong. While I believe firmly that the Federal Government *must* reduce its spending, I am nevertheless sympathetic to the very real needs of our cultural organizations and hope the Task Force will deliver to my desk by Labor Day a plan to make better use of existing Federal resources and to increase the support for the arts and humanities by the private sector.

Statement on Establishment of Task Force
on Arts and Humanities

May 6, 1981

3.15.2 Voluntary contributions and private support

... (It is) a tradition in this land that we have supported with voluntary contributions, more musical groups, more orchestras, more ballet, more opera, more nonprofit theater, more cultural institutions like libraries, than all the rest of the world put together. And I think we can continue to do that in the years to come.

Remarks at Ford's Theater Benefit Gala
March 21, 1981

... the thrust of our new efforts in the arts and humanities is very much in the spirit of our overall private sector initiative. We hope in this area, as in others, to assure pump priming and seed money in partnership with private giving.

Presidential Task Force on the Arts and
Humanities, Remarks at White House
Luncheon for Members of the Task Force
October 14, 1981

Our primary goal in the arts and humanities is to strengthen that public and private partnership. We hope to encourage a variety of private support and involvement and to ensure responsiveness of Federal programs to the real needs. To assure an effective dialog between government and the private sector, we will explore with the Congress the expansion of our Federal Council on the Arts and Humanities to include private membership.

Presidential Task Force on the Arts and
Humanities, Remarks at White House
Luncheon for Members of the Task Force
October 14, 1981

3.15.3 Generally

... our cultural institutions are an essential national resource. They must be kept strong.

Presidential Task Force on the Arts and
Humanities, Remarks at White House
Luncheon for Members of the Task Force
October 14, 1981

Someone once pointed out to me that all the complexities and the troubles of the world—and yet there at hand, simply by opening the covers of books, we could find from the past the answers to every one of the problems that beset us, if we would only turn to them and heed those words. Imagine the fortune in ideas those books hold and the progress we can measure by understanding them. The energy in your one little candle has the power to light the world.

Folger Shakespeare Library, Remarks at a
Reception Commemorating the 50th
Anniversary of the Library
April 22, 1982

This light that you sustain throws its beams across our land, adding to the perspective, understanding, and character of our people. All Americans can be proud that the finest collection of Shakespeare's work is on this side of the Atlantic. It belongs to mankind, but it's possessed and cared for by us, through the Folger Library.

Folger Shakespeare Library, Remarks at a
Reception Commemorating the 50th
Anniversary of the Library
April 22, 1982

... as we look about us in this troubled world, with its tensions and complexities, a collection of literature and art — however rare and great — may seem a very small candle indeed. But access to the masterpieces of our language opens a door to the great minds that gave them birth.

Folger Shakespeare Library, Remarks at a
Reception Commemorating the 50th
Anniversary of the Library
April 22, 1982

Thanks in large measure to the generosity and initiative of individual citizens and corporations, American dance companies have flourished, providing opportunities for many new and talented young artists. These creative men and women have made the United States the dance capital of the world.

National Dance Week, April 25–May 1, 1982
Message of the President
April 23, 1982

3.16 *The Elderly* (see also 1.1.6; 3.5.3; 3.10)

3.16.1 General

We want the elderly needy, like all needy Americans, to know that they have a government and a citizenry that cares about them and will protect them. Their basic human needs must be met with compassion as well as efficiency. This, too, is a goal that I have set for our administration.

White House Conference on Aging, Remarks
at the 1981 Conference
December 1, 1981

This administration is dedicated to the kinds of programs and policies that will allow the vast majority of older Americans to continue to live independent lives.

White House Conference on Aging, Remarks
at the 1981 Conference
December 1, 1981

To the pensioners and senior citizens who are pinched by inflation: We've finally begun to break the back of inflation. I promise you, we're going to hold the line on government spending and taxing so that inflation will never again become a nightmare for the working and retired people of America.

Tennessee State Legislature, Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

And for the sake of our elderly, pensioners, and senior citizens trapped by inflation, we have finally begun to control the cost of living. Last month, for the first time in 6 years, the Producer Price Index actually declined. I don't mean the rate of increase went down, I mean there was no increase — there was an actual decrease.

National Association of Realtors, Remarks at
the Association's Legislative Conference
March 29, 1982

As our older population increases, we must remain alert to the needs and vulnerabilities of this very special segment of our population. The double-digit inflation of the last decade took a particularly heavy toll on older Americans. People who had worked so hard all their lives helplessly watched as the value of their savings shrank beyond all expectation. The progress that we've made in the battle against inflation during our 14 months here in office has already had considerable impact on these people.

Older Americans Month, 1982, Remarks on
Signing the Proclamation
April 2, 1982

We owe a special debt of gratitude to our older citizens, who have enriched, and continue to enrich, our great nation. Older Americans from all walks of life have played a major role in creating the bounties of life that bless us all.

Older Americans Month, 1982, Remarks on
Signing the Proclamation
April 2, 1982

As a nation, we are aging together. Opportunities and support we can provide to older Americans today will benefit all of us tomorrow. I urge all Americans to join in this call for international action that will make more meaningful the lives and potential of older Americans and our society as a whole.

Older Americans Month, 1982, Remarks on
Signing the Proclamation
April 2, 1982

As we have come to appreciate the reservoir of experience and depth of knowledge possessed by our older citizens, we must recognize the importance of continuing to draw on them. Older Americans have much to give, both through employment and volunteer work. In paying homage to the contributions and continued potential of older Americans, we also recognize there are those among them who require assistance from others to enhance the quality of their golden years.

Older Americans Month, 1982, Remarks on
Signing the Proclamation
April 2, 1982

3.16.2 Older Americans Act

Our administration has also supported reauthorization of the Older Americans Act. The act helps older Americans keep up their independence through a wide variety of home- and community-based services, such as home health care, transportation, meals, and counseling. We're also working on improvements to the program that'll make it an even more effective means of strengthening the dignity and independence of the elderly.

White House Conference on Aging, Remarks
at the 1981 Conference
December 1, 1981

3.16.3 Retirement

I will back legislation which eliminates mandatory retirement requirements in government and private industry based solely on age. When it comes to retirement, the criterion should be fitness for work, not year of birth.

Older Americans Month, 1982, Remarks on
Signing the Proclamation
April 2, 1982

... Older Americans possess a reservoir of experience and a depth of knowledge that is a great national resource. Today, I'm taking this opportunity to announce my support for legislation that will make better use of this resource. I will back legislation which eliminates mandatory retirement requirements in government and private industry based solely on age.

Older Americans Month, 1982, Remarks on
Signing the Proclamation
April 2, 1982

When it comes to retirement, the criterion should be fitness for work, not year of birth. Our studies suggest that ending forced retirement based solely on age will have minimal consequences on the employment of other groups and will help to erase the unjust perception that persons over 70 are less productive than their fellow citizens. We know that many individuals have valuable contributions to make well beyond 70 years of age, and they should have the opportunity to do so if they desire.

Older Americans Month, 1982, Remarks on
Signing the Proclamation
April 2, 1982

3.16.4 Nursing Homes

In observing National Nursing Home Week, we call to mind the special needs of the frail and elderly men and women who live in nursing homes and acknowledge that we all play a part in meeting those needs.

We often forget that nursing home residents need more than medical care. They also have special social and human needs. Friends and relatives and dedicated staff members can do a great deal. But varied social contacts add to health and contentment, and we all can contribute as members of our communities by volunteering our time or other help.

National Nursing Home Week, May 9-15,
1982, Message of the President
May 8, 1982

3.17 *Food and Nutrition* (see also 3.4.3)

3.17.1 General (see also 1.1.6)

3.17.2 Cheese Distribution

I am authorizing today the immediate release of 30 million pounds from the CCC inventory. The cheese will be delivered to the States that request it and will be distributed free to the needy by nonprofit organizations.

... A total of more than 560 million pounds of cheese has already been consigned to warehouses, so more distributions may be necessary as we continue our drive to root out waste in government and make the best possible use of our Nation's resources.

Cheese Inventory of the Commodity Credit
Corporation, Statement by the President
December 22, 1981

3.17.3 Food Stamps

... I hear the downbeat talk about things of this kind (food stamps) and hunger and so forth. There'll be two times as many food stamps as there were in 1978. The increase is that much.

Q and A Session with Members of the
Editorial Board of the *New York Post*
New York, New York
March 23, 1982

3.18 *Handicapped*

3.18.1 General

... We need to make the 1980s years in which disabled individuals achieve the greatest possible access to our society, maximum independence, and full opportunity to develop and use their capabilities.

Proclamation 4868
October 2, 1981

The 1981 International Year of Disabled Persons, a celebration of the achievements and strengths of disabled persons the world over, has now concluded. In that Year, we were made aware of the many accomplishments of disabled people, and we rejoiced at the number of lives that were made richer and more productive through education, rehabilitation, and employment.

The impetus gained during this celebration must not be lost. We must seize the opportunities afforded by the International Year of Disabled Persons to increase our national awareness of what remains to be done in order to assure all disabled Americans full and active participation in our society.

National Year of Disabled Persons
Proclamation 4935
April 26, 1982

3.18.2 Jobs

... We must therefore continue our efforts to find more and better jobs for people with disabilities....

Proclamation 4868
October 2, 1981

3.19 Other

3.19.1 Drunk Driving and Highway Safety

... We intend to hit hard at the major threat on our highways, the drunken driver. So, today I am announcing the formation of a commission to lead this effort and to act as a catalyst for grassroots action, for even though drunk driving is a problem nationwide, it can be solved only at the State and local level. Yet the Federal Government also has a role to play.

Presidential Commission on Drunk Driving
Remarks on Signing Executive Order 12358
April 14, 1982

What is already heartening about this effort to make our highways safer... is the support... of organizations of the private sector. Citizens at the grassroots are organizing to help State and local authorities expand their fight against the drunken driver.

The mood of the Nation is ripe to make great headway against this problem, and that's exactly what we intend to do. By working together we can look forward to creating greater safety on our streets and highways.

Presidential Commission on Drunk Driving
Remarks on Signing Executive Order 12358
April 14, 1982

And so, the second part of our traffic safety program is to make motorists more aware of the importance of safety belts and their effectiveness in saving lives.

Presidential Commission on Drunk Driving
Remarks on Signing Executive Order 12358
April 14, 1982

3.19.2 Zoos and Aquariums

Zoos and aquariums play a major role in the cultural life of our nation, providing a wholesome recreational and educational environment for more than 125 million visitors and a living classroom for some 20 million school children each year.

Among the 200 zoos and aquariums located in the United States are some of the finest facilities in the world. Many of our Zoos and aquariums have pioneered in efforts to conserve the thousands of species they house. They have also collaborated with institutions around the globe to preserve wildlife and to develop more sophisticated techniques for exhibiting animals in a natural setting.

Zoo and Aquarium Month, 1982
Proclamation 4914
March 25, 1982

3.19.3 Transportation

Transportation is essential to the development, defense, and enjoyment of our country. Pacing the evolution of our nation, transportation keeps America moving, producing, and growing.

To recognize the critical importance of our transportation system and to honor the millions of Americans who build, operate, maintain, and safeguard this vital network, we designate one week each year as National Transportation Week.

National Defense Transportation Day and
National Transportation Week, 1982
Proclamation 4915
March 25, 1982

4. GOVERNMENT STRUCTURE AND LEGAL POLICY

<i>The purpose of government</i>	<i>4.1</i>
<i>Reducing the size of government</i>	<i>4.2</i>
<i>Elimination of Waste, Fraud and Abuse (see also 1.1.13).....</i>	<i>4.3</i>
<i>The Social Safety Net (see also 1.1.5; 3.11.2).....</i>	<i>4.4</i>
<i>Voluntarism (see also 3.15.2).....</i>	<i>4.5</i>
<i>Courts and Law Enforcement (see also 3.3)</i>	<i>4.6</i>
<i>Regulation (see also 1.7).....</i>	<i>4.7</i>
<i>Civil Rights (see also 3.8).....</i>	<i>4.8</i>
<i>Federalism (see also 3.11).....</i>	<i>4.9</i>
<i>Federal salaries (see also 1.9.3).....</i>	<i>4.10</i>
<i>The Territories and Puerto Rico.....</i>	<i>4.11</i>

4. GOVERNMENT STRUCTURE AND LEGAL POLICY

4.1 *The purpose of government*

The taxing power of government must be used to provide revenues for legitimate government purposes. It must not be used to regulate the economy or bring about social change. We've tried that, and surely we must be able to see it doesn't work.

Spending by government must be limited to those functions which are the proper province of government. We can no longer afford things simply because we think of them.

Address Before a Joint
Session of Congress.
February 18, 1981

Government's first duty is to protect the people, not run their lives.

Remarks at Building and Construction
Trades (AFL-CIO) National Conference
March 30, 1981

These initiatives follow some common sense approaches to making government more efficient and responsive:

We should use the level of government closest to the community involved for all the public functions it can handle. This principle includes encouraging intergovernmental arrangements among the State and local communities.

Federal Government action should be reserved for those needed functions that only the national government can undertake.

Economic Report of The President Annual
Message to The Congress
February 10, 1982

4.2 Reducing the Size of Government

We propose to dismantle two Cabinet Departments, Energy and Education.... There's only one way to shrink the size and cost of big government, and that is by eliminating agencies that are not needed and are getting in the way of a solution.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

I intend to set the example here by reducing the size of the White House staff and the staff of the Executive Office of the President.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

We also plan the elimination of a few smaller agencies and a number of boards and commissions, some of which have fallen into disuse or which are now being duplicated.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1982

We must cut out more nonessential government spending and root out more waste, and we will continue our efforts to reduce the number of employees in the Federal work force by 75,000.

The State of the Union Address Delivered
Before A Joint Session of The Congress
January 26, 1982

The budget plan I submit to you on February 8th will realize major savings by dismantling the Departments of Energy and Education and by eliminating ineffective subsidies for business.

The State of the Union Address Delivered
Before a Joint Session of Congress
January 26, 1982

We're cutting the size of the Federal payroll by 75,000 over the next few years and are fighting to dismantle the Department of Energy and the Department of Education, agencies whose policies have frequently been exactly the opposite of what we need for real energy growth and sound education for our children.

Conservative Political Action Conference
Dinner
February 26, 1981

We've always done well when we've had the courage to believe in ourselves and in our capacity to perform great deeds. We got in trouble when we started looking to government for too many answers, when we listened to those who insisted that making a government bigger would make America better. Well, forgive me, but I happen to believe that the best view of big government is in the rear view mirror as government is in the rear view mirror as you're driving away from it. [Laughter].

I know they were well-intentioned with all the social experiments, but too often their cure only led to despair and dependency for the very people that needed genuine opportunity.

Private Sector Initiatives
Remarks at Meeting with Chief Executive
Officers of National Organizations
March 24, 1982

America has always done well when we had the courage to believe in ourselves, our values, and our capacity to perform great deeds. We got into trouble when we listened to those who insisted that making government bigger would make America bigger. Big government, they told us, was the wave of the future, and anyone who stood in their way was a reactionary.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

4.3 *Elimination of Waste, Fraud and Abuse (see also 1.1.13)*

The reduction of fraud and waste in all Federal programs is a major commitment and priority of my Administration. Today, I am establishing, by Executive Order, the President's Council on Integrity and Efficiency to focus and improve our efforts to deal with the problem.

Memorandum from the President
(Government Wide Anti-Fraud and Waste
Efforts)
March 26, 1981

Together, we have created an effective Federal strike force to combat waste and fraud in government. In just 6 months it has saved the taxpayers more than \$2 billion, and it's only getting started.

The State of the Union Address Delivered
Before a Joint Session of the Congress.
January 26, 1982

4.4 *The Social Safety Net (see also 1.1.5; 3.11.2)*

But programs have a way to expand. Bureaucracy has to justify its existence. So, they spread and they accumulate barnacles, and what we're doing is taking a look at some of those barnacles. And you suddenly find and say, "Well, why are we, at taxpayers' expense, providing milk for this particular segment, who are perfectly able to provide it for themselves and other people of no better circumstances are providing it for themselves." The same is true of food stamps. These are where we're trying to make the cuts.

I believe that in our seven programs that we call the safety net, below which no one should be allowed to fall, we have not (cut). We have preserved that safety net.

Interview with Walter Cronkite
March 3, 1981

Well, today I'm accused by some of trying to destroy government's commitment to compassion and to the needy. Does this bother me? Yes, Like FDR, may I say I 'm not trying to destroy what is best in our system of humane, free government; I'm doing everything I can to save it, to slow down the destructive rate of growth in taxes and spending, to prune non-essential programs so that enough resources will be left to meet the requirements of the truly needy.

National Conference of Christians and Jews
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

4.6 Courts and Law Enforcement (see also 3.3)

This philosophy of judicial restraint needs representation in our courtrooms and especially on the highest court in our land.

Statement on Senate Confirmation of the
Nomination of Sandra Day O'Connor To Be
an Associate Justice.
September 21, 1981

Law enforcement is already an important area in our effort to restore and renew federalism. We seek to end duplication and bring about greater cooperation between Federal, State, and local law enforcement agencies with the following steps.

U.S. attorneys will seek to establish law enforcement coordinating committees, which will be composed of the district heads of Federal agencies as well as key State and local officials. These committees will stimulate an exchange of views and information that will lead to a more flexible, focused, and efficient attack against crime.

International Association of Chiefs of Police
Remarks at Annual Meeting in New Orleans.
September 28, 1981

4.7 Regulation (*see also* 1.7)

Regulatory action shall not be undertaken unless the potential benefits to society from the regulation outweigh the potential costs to society;

Regulatory objectives shall be chosen to maximize the net benefits to society;

Among alternative approaches to any given regulatory objective, the alternative involving the least net cost to society shall be chosen.

Executive Order 12291
February 17, 1981

We will eliminate those regulations that are unproductive and unnecessary by Executive Order where possible and cooperate fully with you on those that require legislation.

Address Before a Joint Session of Congress
February 18, 1981

In recent years, Government has spawned regulations covering virtually every facet of our lives. The independent and church-supported colleges and universities have found themselves enmeshed in that network of regulations and the costly blizzard of paperwork that Government is demanding. Thirty-four congressional committees and almost 80 subcommittees have jurisdiction over 439 separate laws affecting education at the college level alone.

Notre Dame
Commencement Address
May 17, 1981

4.8 Civil Rights (see also 3.8)

Q. Mr. President, how concerned are you that any move you make to turn over control to the States of such things as welfare and education may result in some inequality for the people who live in those States?

I believe in many of the things the Federal Government has usurped in the last half century-and is now doing-that they could be better run at the State level. But I also believe that the Federal Government has an obligation to enforce the constitutional rights of even the least individual among us, wherever he may be, if those rights are being denied, and to do so at the point of bayonet if necessary.

President's News Conference
January 19, 1982

Some will also say our States and local communities are not up to the challenge of a new and creative partnership. Well, that might have been true 20 years ago before reforms like reapportionment and the Voting Rights Act, the 10-year extension of which I strongly support. It's no longer true today. This administration has faith in State and local governments and the constitutional balance envisioned by the Founding Fathers. We also believe in the integrity, decency, and sound good sense of grassroots Americans.

The State of The Union Address Before a
Joint Session of Congress
January 28, 1982

Certain law enforcement and civil rights programs dealing with the handicapped and minorities should remain at the Federal level, but we want to reestablish with you a clear and workable philosophy to divide the functions of government.

Iowa State Legislature Remarks Before a
Joint Session of the Legislature
February 9, 1982

There are some, raised in an era when "States rights" was a cover phrase for racism, who are fearful that returning power to the States will result in discrimination. For the record, this administration will not support any legislation returning programs to States that undermines the Federal Government's continuing role of protecting the civil rights of all Americans. The new federalism is not meant to be and will not be permitted to be a step backward in our Nation's commitment to civil rights.

Remarks at Los Angeles County Board of
Supervisors Meeting
March 3, 1982

Now, this proposal is still in the planning stage. I'm looking forward to working with you in the weeks and months ahead as we develop the details and discuss the alternatives that will make it work. But there is one aspect on which all should be clear. We will not turn our backs on people, communities, or States in need of help. We will not create winners and losers, turning States and regions against each other. Our goal has been and will remain to bring prosperity to all Americans in

every part of our country. We will hold fast to the guarantees of equal justice and opportunity for all Americans. We will protect those precious civil rights that define what it is to be an American.

Tennessee State Legislature Remarks
Before a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

In the office I hold, and as a recipient of this award, I pledge to you that I will continue to do everything in my power to enhance and protect the freedoms we cherish as a pluralist society. The rights of all our citizens are sacred—in the eyes of God and under the Constitution of the United States. It's the Federal Government's responsibility to protect those rights for each and every citizen wherever that citizen may be, at the point of bayonet if necessary.

National Conference of Christians and Jews
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

4.9 Federalism (see also 3.11)

Restoring a balance between the Federal Government and other levels of government is and will continue to be the policy of this administration.

Remarks at National Association of County
Officials Meeting
March 9, 1981

...My long distance dream is that the block grants are only a bridge, that the real ultimate goal should be to transfer the actual sources of taxation to State and local governments.

White House Briefing on Program for
Economic Recovery Questions and Answers
with State and Local Officials
May 28, 1981

The same holds true with the block grant proposals. I can't, in good conscience, believe that we should cut over 80 health, education, and social programs by 25 percent and then leave the Federal overhead and the bureaucratic redtape intact. It's the wrong approach. I know that the 50 Governors are ready to go with us all the way on the block grants and take the cut. And they say they'll make it work if we'll give them the flexibility to run those programs as they believe they should be run when they get to their level.

Program for Economic Recovery. Remarks
at White House Reception for Republican
Congressmen
June 23, 1981

It's not fair to ask the taxpayers to send their earnings to Washington and then charge them billions of dollars more to have this same money turned around and sent right back with strings attached. We can do better than that, and we can do it by cutting out the middleman and putting those funds in the hands of State and local governments where the citizens of America can have greater control of it.

Remarks to Central City and California
Taxpayers Association Luncheon
June 25, 1981

Our intention, again, is to renew the meaning of the Constitution. Our aim is to rescue from arbitrary authority the rights of the people. Together then, let us return to the people those rights and duties that are justly theirs.

National Conference of State Legislatures
Remarks at the Annual Convention
July 30, 1981

In 1984 the Federal Government will apply the full proceeds from certain excise taxes to a grassroots trust fund that will belong in fair shares to the 50 States. The total amount flowing into this fund will be \$28 billion a year. Over the next 4 years the States can use this money in either of two ways. If they want to continue receiving Federal grants in such areas as transportation, education, and social services, they can use

their trust fund money to pay for the grants. Or to the extent they chose to forgo the Federal grant programs, they can use their trust fund money on their own for those or other purposes. There will be a mandatory pass-through of part of these funds to local governments.

By 1988 the States will be in complete control of over 40 Federal grant programs. The trust fund will start to phase out, eventually to disappear, and the excise taxes will be turned over to the States. They can then preserve, lower, or raise taxes on their own and fund and manage these programs as they see fit.

The State of the Union Address Before
Congress
January 26, 1982

I've made this pledge, and I renew it to you today: Our federalism program will have no losers. This is not an attempt to dump anything on the States and local governments. And while there are no losers, the people will be the winners.

Remarks at Los Angeles County Board of
Supervisors Meeting
March 3, 1982

Well, as you probably know, our plan to restore the proper State-Federal balance has two major components. Starting in fiscal 1984, the Federal Government will assume full responsibility for the cost of the rapidly growing Medicaid program, in exchange for the States picking up Aid to Families with Dependent Children and food stamps. Now, the other aspect of the plan is a turnback of responsibilities to the States for over 40 Federal programs in education, community development, transportation, and social services—along with the resources to pay for them. In 1984, the Federal Government will apply the full proceeds from certain excise taxes to a grassroots trust fund that will belong in fair shares to the States. By 1988, the States will be in full control of these grant programs.

Address Before a Joint Session of Alabama
State Legislature
March 15, 1982

... The 10th amendment tells us the Federal Government will do only those things called for in the Constitution and all others shall remain with the States or with the people.

We've strayed much too far from that noble beginning. The whole purpose of our Revolution—personal freedom, equality of opportunity, and keeping government close to the people—is threatened by a Federal spending machine that takes too much money from the people, too much authority from State and local governments, and too much liberty with our Constitution.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

4.10 *Federal Salaries (see also 1.9.3)*

Career Federal executives should fairly be compensated for the work they do, and that's why we actively supported the increase in executive salaries and the removal of the pay cap. That's also why we've maintained the integrity of the executive bonus system, so there can be a meaningful way of rewarding those who make exemplary contributions in the management of our programs.

Department of Transportation Remarks to
Department Employees in the Senior
Executive Service
January 12, 1982

4.11 *The Territories and Puerto Rico*

This legislation approves referring the constitution to the voters of the Virgin Islands for referendum. It does not represent a Federal endorsement of the constitution's substantive provisions. That task is reserved to the voters of the Virgin Islands.

Constitution for the United States Virgin
Islands Statement on Signing H.J. Res.238
into Law
July 10, 1981

The President reaffirms the commitment of the United States to the economic development of the Trust Territory islands and recognizes the importance of commercial air service to that development.

Announcement Concerning the President's
Review of the Civil Aeronautics Board's
Decision.
October 12, 1981

When I announced my candidacy for this office more than 2 years ago, I pledged to support statehood for the Commonwealth of Puerto Rico, should the people of that island choose it in a free and democratic election. Today I reaffirm that support, still confident in my belief that statehood would benefit both the people of Puerto Rico and their fellow American citizens in the 50 States.

The status of Puerto Rico is an issue to be settled by the peoples of Puerto Rico and the United States. There must be no interference in the democratic process.

We recognize the right of the Puerto Rican people to self-determination.

Statement by the President
January 12, 1982

5. NATIONAL SECURITY

<i>The Armed Forces</i>	5.1
General Policy Goals (see also 6.2.1)	5.1.1
Specific Strategic Systems Goals.....	5.1.2
Needed Defense Build-up (see also 1.1.7; 6.2.1; 6.2.2.1)	5.1.3
The Draft and the Volunteer Armed Forces	5.1.4
<i>Other Components of National Security</i>	5.2
The Strategic Stockpile	5.2.1
Merchant Marine	5.2.2
Intelligence Agencies	5.2.3
Science and Technology (see also 3.9).....	5.2.4

5. NATIONAL SECURITY

5.1 *The Armed Forces*

5.1.1 General Policy Goals (see also 6.2.1)

Now, the first step in restoring our margin of safety must be the rejuvenation of our economy. A vibrant and expanding economy is necessary if we're to have the research, the technology, and the industry and capacity to provide you with what you need to practice your profession.

Address at United States Military Academy
Commencement Exercises
May 27, 1981

... I accept without question the words of George Washington, "To be prepared for war is one of the most effectual means of preserving peace."

Address at United States Military Academy
Commencement Exercises
May 27, 1981

Those shrill voices that would have us believe the defenders of our Nation are somehow the enemies of peace are as false as they are shrill. A Chinese philosopher, Sun Tzu, 2,500 years ago, said, "Winning a hundred victories in a hundred battles is not the acme of skill. To subdue the enemy without fighting is the acme of skill." A truly successful army is one that because of its strength and ability and dedication will not be called upon to fight, for no one will dare to provoke it."

Address at United States Military Academy
Commencement Exercises
May 27, 1981

Government's first responsibility is national security, and we're determined to meet that responsibility.

Address to the Nation
September 24, 1981

Studies indicate that our relative military imbalance with the Soviet Union will be — believe it or not — at its worst by the mid-eighties. As President, I can't close my eyes, cross my fingers, and simply hope that the Soviets will behave themselves. Today a major conflict involving the United States could occur without adequate time to upgrade U.S. force readiness. It's morally important that we take steps to protect American's safety and preserve the peace.

Indiana State Legislature, Remarks before a
Joint Session of the Legislature
February 9, 1982

Government's first duty is to protect the people, not run their lives. While the Federal Government has been assuming an even larger role in our daily lives, it has devoted a smaller and smaller portion of its resources to the one area for which it is clearly, solely responsible — our national defense.

Tennessee State Legislature Address Before
a Joint Session
March 15, 1982

5.1.2 Specific Strategic Systems Goals

Now, let me outline the five main features of our program.

First, I have directed the Secretary of Defense to revitalize our bomber forces by constructing and deploying some 100 B-1 bombers as soon as possible, while continuing to deploy cruise missiles on existing bombers. We will also develop an advanced bomber with "stealth" characteristics for the 1990's.

Second, I have ordered the strengthening and expansion of our sea-based forces. We will continue the construction of Trident submarines at a steady rate. We will develop a larger and more accurate sea-based ballistic missile. We will also deploy nuclear cruise missiles in some existing submarines.

Third, I've ordered completion of the MX missiles. We have decided, however, not to deploy the MX in the racetrack shelters proposed by the previous administration or in any other scheme for multiple protective shelters. We will not deploy 200 missiles in 4,600 holes, nor will we deploy 100 missiles in 1,000 holes.

We have concluded that these basing schemes would be just as vulnerable as the existing Minuteman silos. The operative factor here is this: No matter how many shelters we might build, the Soviets can build more missiles, more quickly, and just as cheaply.

Instead, we will complete the MX missile which is much more powerful and accurate than our current Minuteman missiles, and we will deploy a limited number of the MX missiles in existing silos as soon as possible.

At the same time, we will pursue three promising long-term options for basing the MX missile and choose among them by 1984, so that we can proceed promptly with full deployment.

Fourth, I have directed the Secretary of Defense to strengthen and rebuild our communications and control system, a much neglected factor in our strategic deterrent. I consider this decision to improve our communications and control system as important as any of the other decisions announced today. This system must be foolproof in case of any foreign attack.

Finally, I have directed that we end our long neglect of strategic defenses. This will include cooperation with Canada on improving North American air surveillance and defense, and as part of this effort, I've also directed that we devote greater resources to improving our civil defenses.

United States Strategic Weapons Program
Remarks at Q and A with Reporters
October 2, 1981

5.1.3 Needed Defense Build-up (see also 1.1.7; 6.2.1; 6.2.2.1)

Since 1970 the Soviet Union has undergone a massive military buildup, far outstripping any need for defense. They've spent \$300 billion more than we have for military forces resulting in a significant numerical advantage in strategic nuclear delivery systems, tactical aircraft, submarines, artillery, and anti-aircraft defense.

We intend that you shall find better working conditions, tools adequate to the tasks you're expected to perform, and pay somewhat more commensurate with the responsibilities you assume than has been the case in recent years.

Address at Commencement Exercises United
States Military Academy
May 27, 1981

We're committed to a 600-ship Navy, a Navy that is big enough to deter aggression wherever it might occur. Let friend and foe alike know that America has the muscle to back up its words, and ships like this and men like you are that muscle.

Of course, more than equipment is needed. You deserve compensation worthy of the sacrifices you're making, and you'll get it. We're taking the steps necessary to encourage you to stick with the service, because you're needed.

Remarks During a Visit to the Aircraft
Carrier in the Pacific Ocean off the Coast of
California
August 20, 1981

... When we say we have to make further cuts, this is across the board, and we realize there's no department of government that doesn't have waste in it that can be eliminated or reduced.... and that includes the Department of Defense. That does not mean that we are retreating from the program we adopted of an annual 7-percent increase in defensive spending to restore our defensive capability and close that window of vulnerability that has been opened in recent years with the superiority of the Soviet forces.

Chicago, Illinois, Remarks at Illinois Forum
Reception
September 2, 1981

The 1983 budget funds programs to correct these deficiencies. The 1983 strategic program of \$23.1 billion, an increase of \$6.9 billion over 1982, provides for both near-term improvements and longer-term programs. These initiatives include:

- Early deployment of cruise missiles on existing bombers and attack submarines.
- Acquisition of a new bomber (the B-1B) and development of advanced technology (Stealth) bomber for deployment in the 1990's to provide a continued capability to penetrate Soviet defenses.
- Development and procurement of a new, larger, and more accurate land-based missile, the MX.

- Continued deployment of Trident ballistic missile submarines to strengthen the sea-based leg of our strategic deterrent.

Budget Message of the President. Message
to the Congress Transmitting the FY '83
Budget
February 8, 1982

My 1983 budget includes \$106.2 billion for general purpose forces (including both operations and investment), an \$18 billion increase over 1982. A key initiative is an expanded shipbuilding program. The United States, dependent on open seas for commerce and military resupply, must have the naval capability to maintain control of vital sea lanes. While our naval forces have declined from the mid-1960's, the Soviets have in existence or under construction eight new classes of submarines and eight new classes of major surface warships, including nuclear-powered cruisers and new aircraft carriers.

The budget provides an \$18.6 billion shipbuilding program including full funding for two nuclear-powered aircraft carriers, to be constructed during 1983-87. Other ships included in my 1983 program are three large cruisers equipped with an advanced air defense system; two nuclear-powered attack submarines; two frigates for convoy protection and four mine countermeasure ships to improve fleet capability to operate in mined waters. My longer term objective is to increase the deployable battle force from 513 ships in 1982 to over 600 by the end of the decade.

Budget Message of the President to the
Congress Transmitting the FY '83 Budget
February 8, 1982

I am keenly aware of the costs of our defense program and will in the weeks and months and years ahead seek true savings and efficiencies. But we must refute the misguided belief that our defense program can be arbitrarily reduced and still guarantee our national security.

The Soviet Union has built up a military machine unequalled in all man's history, and that arms buildup gives every indication of continuing. When I took office, the Soviet quest for military supremacy, combined with our own unwillingness to maintain American defenses, had produced a very dangerous momentum in their favor.

We cannot allow that ominous momentum to continue if we want to survive. The hopes of all Americans for a better life, for more opportunity, for better futures for our children, can only be realized if we're safe and free.

National Conference of Christians and Jews
Remarks on Receiving the Charles Evans
Hughes Gold Medal
March 23, 1982

But if our commitments to our allies and freedom are to be credible, American security must be restored. We've neglected our national defense for more than a decade. The Soviets haven't. They've built up and deployed a military arsenal unequalled in all history, capable of confronting our allies in Europe and Asia and threatening the free

world's source of oil. We cannot allow this dangerous momentum to continue. But even after our buildup, spending on defense will take a smaller share of our budget than it did 20 years ago, when the world was a far safer place. The bulk of the buildup will be for basic manpower, maintenance, and readiness.

Building and Construction Trades
Conference, Remarks at the Organization's
National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

How much would we have spent to avoid World War II? Can we put a price on the lives lost on Guadalcanal, or Tarawa, Omaha Beach, Anzio, or Bastogne? Every penny we spend on defense is for one sacred purpose: to keep young Americans from having to shed their blood in a war that could have been prevented.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

The American people will no longer tolerate a mere facade of security. They expect our planes to fly, our ships to sail, and our helicopters to stay aloft. There will be no retreat in the commitment of this administration to make sure that they do.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

5.1.4 The Draft and the Volunteer Armed Forces

... The success of this past year shows that the voluntary system can work and represents the best way to meet our manpower requirements in times of peace.

All-Volunteer Armed Force, Statement by
The President
November 17, 1981

I have now received the report of the Task Force and the recommendations of its members. On the basis of their findings, I have decided to continue registration.

Make no mistake: The continuation of peacetime registration does not foreshadow a return to the draft. I remain firm in my conviction, stated in 1980, that "Only in the most severe national emergency does the Government have a claim to the mandatory service of its young people." No such emergency now exists, and registration is in no way a proxy for conscription.

This administration remains steadfast in its commitment to an all-volunteer defense force....

Registration Under the Military Selective
Service Act, Statement on Continuation of
Registration
January 7, 1982

Mr. Skelton. On a corollary issue, do you see any circumstances where you might approve of a peacetime draft, reassess your opposition —

The President. No, I don't see that risk as imminent now, and I am philosophically opposed and practically opposed to the peacetime draft.

Interview with The President and Los
Angeles Times Reporters
January 20, 1982

I also believed back when we still had the draft that we would be better off if we used that same American volunteer spirit for our military. And I'm proud and happy to say today that the enlistments are up and, oh, sure people can say, "Well, that's because of the recession." Well, the recession couldn't be responsible for the esprit de corps, for the morale of those young men and women that are in our armed forces—their pride, again, in their country.

Private Sector Initiatives. Remarks at a
White House Briefing for National Service
Organizational Leaders
April 27, 1982

5.2 *Other Components of National Security*

5.2.1 The Strategic Stockpile

It is now widely recognized that our Nation is vulnerable to sudden shortages in basic raw materials that are necessary to our defense production base. Our vulnerabilities have been highlighted in a number of congressional hearings and panels concerning the industrial base. Thus, this overdue addition to our stockpile constitutes a necessary hedge against any supply disruptions.

Statement by the President Announcing
National Defense Stockpile of Strategic
Minerals
March 13, 1981

I am today directing the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) to procure approximately 1.6 million tons of Jamaican-type, metal grade bauxite for the National Defense Stockpile during the current fiscal year.

Our Nation's potential vulnerability to raw material supply disruptions during a period of emergency mobilization is well known. In answer to this, last March we began the first major purchase program for the Defense Stockpile in over 20 years with the expectation of implementing a long-term, fiscally responsible program to redress stockpile deficiencies.

National Defense Stockpile. Statement on
Procurement of Additional Stocks of Bauxite
November 24, 1981

5.2.2 Merchant Marine

... We must have a strong merchant marine capable of meeting both our peacetime need for transportation of resources and products and our need for logistical support in time of national emergency.

The merchant marine and the maritime industry of our country need effective leadership and direction. I have promised that my administration will provide the leadership and direction for a strong merchant marine.

Maritime Act of 1981, Statement on Signing
H.R. 4074 into Law
August 6, 1981

5.2.3 Intelligence Agencies

While I occupy this office, no intelligence agency of the United States, or any other agency for that matter, will be given the authority to violate the rights and liberties guaranteed to all Americans by our Constitution and laws. The provisions of these Executive orders make this abundantly clear.

United States Intelligence Activities
Statement by the President
December 4, 1981

I want to stress that the primary job of the CIA is to conduct intelligence activities overseas and to deal with certain foreign persons who come into this country. The FBI takes primary responsibility for security activities within the United States, directed against hostile foreigners and those Americans who seek to do damage to our national security.

These orders do not alter this basic division of labor; they reaffirm it. They also encourage the fullest possible cooperation among the CIA, the FBI, and other agencies of the intelligence community as they seek to deal with fundamental challenges to our national security — challenges that respect neither national boundaries nor citizenship.

United States Intelligence Activities
Statement by the President
December 4, 1981

I do not believe, however, that the Constitution entitles Government employees, entrusted with confidential information critical to the functioning and effectiveness of the Government, to disclose such information with impunity. Yet this is precisely the situation we have. It must not be allowed to continue.

Protection of Classified National Security
Council and Intelligence Information,
Statement on the Issuance of a Presidential
Directive
January 12, 1982

The order expressly—and properly—prohibits use of classification to hide violations of law, inefficiency, or administrative error; to prevent embarrassment to a person, organization, or agency; to restrain competition; or to prevent or delay the public release of information that does not require national security protection. Basic scientific research information not clearly related to the national security may not be classified, nor may information the Government does not own or control. Wherever possible, documents will be prepared in a manner that does not require classification.

National Security Information Statement on
Signing Executive Order 12356
April 2, 1982

We need to protect national security and our ability to conduct foreign policy. And as to any specifics, Bill Clark is drawing up some specifics of that kind. But they will all be within the law. It will not interfere with our determination to have an open administration present information that properly belongs to the press.

But we must stop that leak which, as I say, several times has really endangered things that we were trying to accomplish. And we're not doing anything that, as I say, is not in the law today, and we will certainly protect the constitutional rights of our citizens.

Private Sector Initiatives, Remarks at a
White House Briefing for National Service
Organizational Leaders
April 27, 1982

It is essential for our citizens to be informed about their Government's activities, but it is also essential to protect certain sensitive information when disclosure could harm the security of all our citizens.

National Security Information Statement on
Signing Executive Order 12356
April 2, 1982

5.2.4 Science and Technology (See also 3.9)

Science and technology are essential to the accomplishment of the goals of this Administration and the needs of the American people for jobs, enhanced national security, increased international competitiveness, and better health and quality of life. The continued advancement of both theoretical and applied scientific knowledge is of vital importance to continued human progress and the resolution of the complex problems facing the world in the years ahead.

This Report emphasizes the important role of the Federal government in supporting our scientific enterprise. But it also emphasizes that some things can best be done by the private sector. I believe that together we will be able to harness science and technology to meet the needs and aspirations of all our people.

Annual Science and Technology Report
Message to the Congress Transmitting the
Report
April 21, 1982

6. FOREIGN POLICY

<i>Global Issues</i>	6.1
Human Rights (see also 6.2.2; 6.2.3.6)	6.1.1
Control of Nuclear Weapons (USSR & USA) (see also 6.2.2).....	6.1.2
Nonproliferation of Nuclear Weapons (see also 2.4.2)	6.1.3
Limitations on Conventional Arms Transfers.....	6.1.4
Terrorism and the Taking of Hostages	6.1.5
International Economic Policy (see also 1.2.2)	6.1.6
Toward the Industrialized Nations	6.1.6.1
Toward Less Developed Nations.....	6.1.6.2
International Science and Technology Policy (see also 3.9)	6.1.7
The Law of the Sea Treaty	6.1.8
<i>Geographic Areas</i>	6.2
NATO – Western Europe (General) (see 5.1.1; 5.1.3).....	6.2.1
Great Britain	6.2.1.1
West Germany	6.2.1.2
Spain	6.2.1.3
The Netherlands	6.2.1.4
Cyprus	6.2.1.5
Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union.....	6.2.2
U.S.S.R. (see 1.2.4; 6.1.2)	6.2.2.1
Poland	6.2.2.2
Asia	6.2.3
Japan.....	6.2.3.1
South Korea.....	6.2.3.2
Taiwan	6.2.3.3
People's Republic of China	6.2.3.4
Vietnam	6.2.3.5
Afghanistan	6.2.3.6
Thailand	6.2.3.7
Middle East (General).....	6.2.4
Israel.....	6.2.4.1
Jordan	6.2.4.2

Lebanon	6.2.4.3
Saudi Arabia	6.2.4.4
Libya	6.2.4.5
Africa	6.2.5
The Americas	6.2.6
Canada	6.2.6.1
Mexico	6.2.6.2
Caribbean Basin	6.2.6.3
El Salvador.....	6.2.6.4
Cuba	6.2.6.5
The Falklands	6.2.6.6

6. FOREIGN POLICY

6.1 *Global Issues*

6.1.1 Human Rights (see also 6.2.2; 6.2.3.6)

I think human rights is very much a part of our American idealism. I think they do play an important part. My criticism of them, in the last few years, was that we were selective with regard to human rights.

We took countries that were pro-Western, that were maybe authoritarian in government, but not totalitarian, more authoritarian than we would like, did not meet all of our principles of what constitutes human rights, and we punished them at the same time that we were claiming detente with countries where there are no human rights. The Soviet Union is the greatest violator today of human rights in all the world. Cuba goes along with it...

Interview with Walter Cronkite
March 3, 1981

Theodore Roosevelt said that the Presidency was a bully pulpit. Well, I, for one, intend that this bully pulpit shall be used on every occasion, where it is appropriate... and that even at the negotiating table, never shall it be forgotten for a moment that wherever it is taking place in the world, the persecution of people, for whatever reason - persecution of people for their religious belief - that is a matter to be on that negotiating table, or the United States does not belong at that table.

Days of Remembrance of Victims of the
Holocaust Remarks at 1st Annual
Commemoration
April 30, 1981

We reaffirm our support for international relief efforts and our appeal to all governments to refrain from actions which can lead to massive flows of refugees.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 20, 1981

And terms like "peace" and "security", we have to say, have little meaning for the oppressed and the destitute. They also mean little to the individual whose state has stripped him of human freedom and dignity. Wherever there is oppression, we must strive for the peace and security of individuals as well as states. We must recognize that progress and the pursuit of liberty is a necessary complement to military security. Nowhere has this fundamental truth been more boldly and clearly stated than in the Helsinki Accords of 1975. These accords have not yet been translated into living reality.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

America will not drift through the 1980's as a spectator. Liberty belongs to the brave. We will stand up for our ideals, and we will work for peace. Never again will we shrink from denouncing the terrible nightmare totalitarianism has wrought: occupation of an entire section of Europe, genocide in Cambodia, boat people in Vietnam, a bloody invasion of Afghanistan, and everywhere the suppression of human rights and growing want from economic failure. We will not remain silent when, in Afghanistan, yellow rain is dropped on innocent people, solemn agreements are flagrantly broken, and Soviet helicopters drop thousands of "butterfly" mines, which maim and blind Afghan children who pick them up thinking they're toys. We will condemn these crimes and work for international repudiation.

Building and Construction Trades Dept.
AFL-CIO Remarks at the Organization's
National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

6.1.2. Control of Nuclear Weapons (USSR & USA) (see also 6.2.2)

.... And I happen to believe, also, that you can't sit down at a table and just negotiate that unless you take into account, in consideration at that table all the other things that are going on. In other words, I believe in linkage.

Presidential Press Conference
January 29, 1981

From its founding, the Atlantic Alliance has preserved the peace through unity, deterrence, and dialog. First, we and our Allies have stood united by the firm commitment that an attack upon any one of us would be considered an attack upon us all. Second, we and our Allies have deterred aggression by maintaining forces strong enough to ensure that any aggressor would lose more from an attack than he could possibly gain. And third, we and our Allies have engaged the Soviets in a dialog about mutual restraint and arms limitations, hoping to reduce the risk of war and the burden of armaments and to lower the barriers that divide East from West.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

Development of these systems will demonstrate to the Soviet Union that this link cannot be broken. Deferring war depends on the perceived ability of our forces to perform effectively. The more effective our forces are, the less likely it is that we'll have to use them. So, we and our allies are proceeding to modernize NATO's nuclear forces of intermediate range to meet increased Soviet deployments of nuclear systems threatening Western Europe.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

Today I've announced an agenda that can help to achieve peace, security; and freedom across the globe. In particular, I have made an important offer to forego entirely development of new American missiles in Europe if the Soviet Union is prepared to respond on an equal footing.

There is no reason why people in any part of the world should have to live in permanent fear of war or its spectre. I believe the time has come for all nations to act in a responsible spirit that doesn't threaten other states. I believe the time is right to move forward on arms control and the resolution of critical regional disputes at the conference table. Nothing will have a higher priority for me and for the American people over the coming months and years.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

Let me turn now to our hopes for arms control negotiations. There's a tendency to make this entire subject overly complex. I want to be clear and concise. I told you of the letter I wrote to President Brezhnev last

April. Well, I've just sent another message to the Soviet leadership. It's a simple, straightforward, yet, historic message. The United States proposes the mutual reduction of conventional intermediate-range nuclear and strategic forces. Specifically, I have proposed a four-point agenda to achieve this objective in my letter to President Brezhnev.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

The second proposal that I've made to President Brezhnev concerns strategic weapons. The United States proposes to open negotiations on strategic arms as soon as possible next year.

The United States has been preparing carefully for resumption of strategic arms negotiations because we don't want a repetition of past disappointments. We don't want an arms control process that sends hope soaring only to end in dashed expectations.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

The United States is prepared to cancel its deployment of Pershing II and ground-launch cruise missiles if the Soviets will dismantle their SS-20, SS-4, and SS-5 missiles. This would be an historic step. With Soviet agreement, we could together substantially reduce the dread threat of nuclear war which hangs over the people of Europe. This, like the first footstep on the Moon, would be a giant step for mankind.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

Now, I have informed President Brezhnev that we will seek to negotiate substantial reductions in nuclear arms which would result in levels that are equal and verifiable. Our approach to verification will be to emphasize openness and creativity, rather than the secrecy and suspicion which have undermined confidence in arms control in the past.

While we can hope to benefit from work done over the past decade in strategic arms negotiations, let us agree to do more than simply begin where these previous efforts left off. We can and should attempt major qualitative and quantitative progress.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

All of these proposals are based on the same fair-minded principles—substantial, militarily significant reduction in forces, equal ceilings for similar types of forces, and adequate provisions for verification. My administration, our country, and I are committed to achieving arms reductions agreements based on these principles. Today I have outlined the kinds of bold, equitable proposals which the world

expects of us. But we cannot reduce arms unilaterally. Success can only come if the Soviet Union will share our commitment, if it will demonstrate that its often-repeated professions of concern for peace will be matched by positive action.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

The truth of the matter is that on balance, the Soviet Union does have a definite margin of superiority, enough so that there is risk and there is what I have called, as you all know, several times, "a window of vulnerability." And I think that a freeze would not only be disadvantageous—in fact, even dangerous to us with them in that position—but I believe that it would also militate against any negotiations for reduction. There would be no incentive for them, then, to meet with us and reduce.

Response to Question on Why Not a Freeze?
The President's News Conference
March 31, 1982

Q: Mr. President, do you think that a nuclear war would be winnable or even survivable and under what conditions?

The President: I just have to say that I don't think there could be any winners. Everybody would be a loser if there's a nuclear war.

The President's News Conference
March 31, 1982

Q: Mr. President, on that point, some critics say that they disagree with your assessment that the United States is behind the Soviet Union. But beyond that, they say you were wrong to say it because it gives a perception of weakness. Are you sorry you said it?

The President: No, I'm not sorry I said it, because I think we know for sure the Russians know that. I think the American people ought to be able to know everything they know.

Foreign and Domestic Issues Q's and A's
Session with Reporters
April 5, 1982

Now, this doesn't mean that we shouldn't work for eventual reductions in the weapons of mass destruction. A freeze in the arsenals of these weapons is not good enough. We want to go one better—mutual and verifiable reduction.

Building and Construction Trades Dept.
AFL-CIO, Remarks at the Organization's
National Legislative Conference
April 5, 1982

It would be wonderful if we could restore our balance with the Soviet Union without increasing our own military power. And ideally, it would be a long step in ensuring peace if we could have significant and verifiable reductions of arms on both sides. But let's not fool ourselves. The Soviet Union will not come to any conference table bearing gifts.

Soviet negotiators will not make unilateral concessions. To achieve parity, we must make it plain that we have the will to achieve parity by our own effort.

Many have been attracted to the idea of a nuclear freeze. Now, that would be fine if we were equal in strategic capability. We're not. We cannot accept an agreement which perpetuates current disparities.

Nuclear Weapons
Radio Address to the Nation
April 17, 1982

Working for peace is both a moral duty and a practical necessity. We should have no illusions. This task is immensely difficult, and we can no more solve the world's problems than we can isolate ourselves from them. But the search for peace is the surest way to preserve all that we cherish and avoid the nightmares that we fear.

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Remarks at the Annual Meeting of the
National Chamber
April 26, 1982

6.1.3. Non-proliferation of Nuclear Weapons (see also 2.4.2)

Q. What do you think the proper role of the United States is in preventing the spread of nuclear weapons and nuclear weapons technology?

The President. Well, our position is – and it is unqualified – that we're opposed to the proliferation of nuclear weapons and do everything in our power to prevent it. I don't believe, however, that that should carry over into the development of nuclear power for peaceful purposes...

President's News Conference
January 16, 1982

Our Nation faces major challenges in international affairs. One of the most critical is the need to prevent the spread of nuclear explosives to additional countries.

The United States will:

- seek to prevent the spread of nuclear explosives to additional countries as a fundamental national security and foreign policy objective;
- strive to reduce the motivation for acquiring nuclear explosives by working to improve regional and global stability and to promote understanding of the legitimate security concerns of other states;
- continue to support adherence to the Treaty on the Non-Proliferation of Nuclear Weapons and to the Treaty for the Prohibition of Nuclear Weapons in Latin America (Treaty of Tlatelolco) by countries that have not accepted those treaties;
- view a material violation of these treaties or an international safeguards agreement as having profound consequences for international order and United States bilateral relations, and also view any nuclear explosion by a non-nuclear-weapon state with grave concern;
- strongly support and continue to work with other nations to strengthen the International Atomic Energy Agency to provide for an improved international safeguard regime;
- seek to work more effectively with other countries to forge agreement on measures for combating the risks of proliferation;

continue to inhibit the transfer of sensitive nuclear material, equipment and technology, particularly where the danger of proliferation demands, and to seek agreement on requiring IAEA safeguards on all nuclear activities in a non-nuclear-weapon state as a condition for any significant new nuclear supply commitment.

Statement by the President
July 16, 1981

I am also announcing that I will promptly seek the Senate's advice and consent to ratification of Protocol I of the Treaty of Tlatelolco.

Statement by the President
July 16, 1981

My policy statement on non-proliferation and peaceful nuclear cooperation last July highlighted the key elements of continuity in United States policy to prevent the spread of nuclear explosives and those areas where we need to adopt new directions or different approaches. We will continue our effort to strengthen the non-proliferation regime and the framework for peaceful nuclear cooperation, and we look forward to working closely with Congress toward these shared objectives.

Nuclear Non-Proliferation Act of 1978
Message to the Congress Transmitting a
Report.
March 11, 1982

6.1.4 Limitations on Conventional Arms Transfers

The policy changes being initiated should not be seen as heralding a period of unrestrained military transfers. The United States retains a genuine interest in arms transfer restraint and remains prepared to consider specific proposals directed toward that end. There has been, however, little or no interest in arms transfer limitations manifested by the Soviet Union, or the majority of other armsproducing nations. In the absence of such interest, the United States will not jeopardize its own security needs through a program of unilateral restraint. At the same time, recognizing the special role that its major allies can play in strengthening common friends, it will seek to develop complementary policies with those allies.

Announcement by the President
July 9, 1981

All requests will be considered on a case-by-case basis. Those for coproduction, or the transfer of sensitive or advanced technology, will receive special scrutiny, taking into account economic and industrial factors for both the United States and other participating countries, the importance of arms cooperation with NATO and other close friends and allies, potential third party transfers, and the protection of sensitive technology and military capabilities.

Announcement by the President
July 9, 1981

6.1.5. Terrorism and the Taking of Hostages

Let terrorists be aware that when the rules of international behavior are violated, our policy will be one of swift and effective retribution. We hear it said that we live in an era of limit to our powers. Well, let it also be understood, there are limits to our patience...

Those henceforth in the representation of this Nation will be accorded every means of protection that America can offer.

Remarks at White House Ceremony for
Freed American Hostages from Iran
January 27, 1981

The Heads of State and Government, seriously concerned about the active support given to international terrorism through the supply of money and arms to terrorist groups, and about the sanctuary and training offered terrorists, as well as the continuation of acts of violence and terrorism such as aircraft hijacking, hostage-taking and attacks against diplomatic and consular personnel and premises, reaffirm their determination vigorously to combat such flagrant violations of international law...

Moreover, they (The Heads of State and Government) resolve that any state which directly aids and abets the commission of terrorist acts condemned in the Venice Statement, should face a prompt international response...

Statement on Terrorism
July 20, 1981

6.1.6. International Economic Policy (see also 1.2.2)

6.1.6.1. Toward the Industrialized Nations

A reciprocal spirit of world cooperation, permitting fair trade and investment between our country and the rest of the world, is indispensable to all of us.

World Trade Week Proclamation
March 3, 1981

Now, such new, sustained prosperity in an era of reduced inflation will also serve worldwide to help all of us resist protectionist impulses. We want open markets. We want to promote lower costs globally. We want to increase living standards throughout the world. And that's why we're working so hard to bring about this economic renewal.

Address before a Joint Session of
Parliament (Ottawa, Canada)
March 11, 1981

We have agreed to an historic liberalization of our trade in the Tokyo Round of the multilateral trade negotiations.

Remarks before Joint Session of Parliament
(Ottawa)
March 11, 1981

We need in most countries urgently to reduce public borrowing, where our circumstances permit or we are able to make changes within the limits of our budgets, we will increase support for productive investment and innovation. We must also accept the role of the market in our economics.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 21, 1981

We will continue to resist protectionist pressures, since we recognize that any protectionist measure, whether in the form of overt or hidden trade restrictions or in the form of subsidies to prop up declining industries, not only undermines the dynamism of our economics but also over time, aggravates inflation and unemployment.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 21, 1981

We reaffirm our strong commitment to maintaining liberal trade policies and to the effective operation of an open multilateral trading system as embodied in the GATT.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 21, 1981

6.1.6.2. Toward Less Developed Nations

We remain ready to support the developing countries in the efforts they make to promote their economic and social development within the framework of their own social values and traditions.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 21, 1981

We support the stability, independence and genuine non-alignment of developing countries and reaffirm our commitment to cooperate with them in a spirit of mutual interest, respect and benefit, recognizing the reality of our interdependence.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 21, 1981

We reaffirm our conviction that respect for independence and genuine non-alignment are important for international peace and security.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 20, 1981

Our message at Cancun will be clear. The road to prosperity and human fulfillment is lighted by economic freedom and individual incentive. As always, the United States will be a friend and an active partner in the search for a better life.

We take with us a solid record of support for development and a positive program for the 1980's. Free people build free markets that ignite dynamic development for everyone. We will renew our commitment to strengthen and improve international trading, investment, and financial relations, and we will work for more effective cooperation to help developing countries achieve greater self-sustaining growth.

International Meeting on Cooperation and
Development. Remarks to Reporters on
Departure from the White House
October 21, 1981

We believe a stronger domestic and world economy is vital to peace and stability. This objective is a top priority of American foreign policy, but we go to Cancun with no illusions. The problems of hunger and poverty are severe and deeply rooted. They cannot be solved overnight, nor can massive transfers of wealth somehow miraculously produce new well-being.

International Meeting on Cooperation and
Development. Remarks to Reporters on
Departure from the White House
October 21, 1981

The range and breadth of America's commitment extend far beyond concessional assistance. We believe in promoting development by maximizing every asset we have.

As the world's largest single market, we can be a powerful conductor, for economic progress and well-being. We come to Cancun offering our hand in friendship as your partner in prosperity. Together, we can identify the roadblocks to development and decide the best ways to stimulate greater growth everywhere we can. We have yet to unleash the full potential for growth in a world of open markets.

International Meeting on Cooperation and
Development. Statement at the First Plenary
Session in Cancun, Mexico
October 22, 1981

I am puzzled by suspicions that the U.S. might ignore the developing world. The contribution America has made to development - and will continue to make - is enormous.

International Meeting on Cooperation and
Development. Statement at the First Plenary
Session of the meeting in Cancun, Mexico
October 22, 1981

We believe restoring sound economic policies at home represents one of the most important contributions the U.S. can make to greater growth and development abroad. The actions we are taking will renew confidence in the dollar, strengthen our demand for imports, hold down inflation, reduce interest rates and the cost of borrowing, and increase resources for foreign investment.

International Meeting on Cooperation and
Development Statement at the First Plenary
Session of the Meeting in Cancun, Mexico
October 22, 1981

At the economic summit conference in Cancun, I met with the leaders of 21 nations and sketched out our approach to global economic growth. We want to eliminate the barriers to trade and investment which hinder these critical incentives to growth, and we're working to develop new programs to help the poorest nations achieve self-sustaining growth.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

6.1.7 International Science and Technology Policy (see also 3.9)

The same is true in many other fields. It is especially true today when fiscal restraint in our agencies' programs is required if we are to restore our Nation's economic health. Since many other nations face similar economic difficulties, it is becoming increasingly important that we all reach beyond our borders to form partnerships in research enterprises. There are areas of science, such as high energy physics and fusion research, where the cost of the next generation of facilities will be so high that international collaboration among the western industrialized nations may become a necessity. We welcome opportunities to explore with other nations the sharing of the high costs of modern scientific facilities.

Science and Technology Message to
Congress Reporting on U.S. Government's
International Activities
March 22, 1982

International cooperation is not simply synonymous with Federally-sponsored cooperation. American scientists and engineers engage in a great many cooperative international ventures. Often, they work through the universities or the industrial firms which employ them, with the Federal Government acting, at most, as a catalyst. An important aspect of this Administration's science policy is to encourage such private sector cooperation. American universities have made tremendous contributions to the development of science abroad. International collaboration among industrial firms in areas such as transportation, industrial utilization of space, communications, and energy production can serve important national interests as well as the interests of the firms involved.

Science and Technology Message to
Congress Reporting on U.S. Government's
International Activities
March 22, 1982

6.1.8. The Law of the Sea Treaty

The United States remains committed to the multilateral treaty process for reaching agreement on Law of the Sea. If working together at the Conference we can find ways to fulfill these key objectives, my administration will support ratification.

Third United Nations Conference on The
Law of The Sea Statement by the President
January 29, 1982

At the same time, we consider it important that a Law of the Sea Treaty be such that the United States can join in and support it. Our review has concluded that while most provisions of the draft convention are acceptable and consistent with United States interests, some major elements of the deep seabed mining regime are not acceptable.

I am announcing today that the United States will return to those negotiations and work with other countries to achieve an acceptable treaty. In the deep seabed mining area, we will seek changes necessary to correct those unacceptable elements.

Third United Nations Conference on the
Law of The Sea Statement by the President
January 29, 1982

6.2 GEOGRAPHIC AREAS

6.2.1. NATO – Western Europe (General) (see also 5.1.1; 5.1.3)

Today, I wish to reaffirm America's commitment to the Atlantic Alliance and our resolve to sustain the peace. And from my conversations with allied leaders, I know that they also remain true to this tried and proven course.

NATO's policy of peace is based on restraint and balance. No NATO weapons, conventional or nuclear, will ever be used in Europe except in response to attack. NATO's defense plans have been responsible and restrained. The allies remain strong, united, and resolute. But the momentum of the continuing Soviet military buildup threatens both the conventional and the nuclear balance.

Arms Reduction and Nuclear Weapons
Address at National Press Club
November 18, 1981

Our partnership in NATO is a vital part of that effort. We're determined to consult closely with each other and with the rest of our Allies on all matters involving our common security. In that connection, we affirmed our support for the Alliance's decision of December 1978 to modernize long-range theater nuclear forces and to pursue arms control efforts at the same time in parallel.

Visit of Prime Minister Thatcher, remarks
after the meetings
February 26, 1981

Our challenge today is to ensure that belligerence is not attempted again by the false perceptions of weakness. So long as our adversaries continue to arm themselves at a pace far beyond the needs of defense, so the free world must do whatever is necessary to safeguard its own security.

Remarks at Welcoming Ceremony Prime
Minister Margaret Thatcher
February 26, 1981

In the past few days, the Soviet Union has issued several propaganda statements that seek to drive a wedge between the United States and some of our closest friends in Europe. I do not intend to let these gross distortions of our policies go unchallenged.

American policy toward deterring conflict in Europe has not changed for over 20 years. Our strategy remains, as it has been, one of flexible response: maintaining an assured military capability to deter the use of force—conventional or nuclear—by the Warsaw pact at the lowest possible level.

Statement by the President
October 21, 1981

The suggestion that the U.S. could even consider fighting a nuclear war at Europe's expense is an outright deception. The essence of U.S. nuclear strategy is that no aggressor should believe that the use of nuclear weapons in Europe could reasonably be limited to Europe.

Indeed it is the joint European-American commitment to share the burden of our common defense which assures the peace. Thus, we regard any military threat to Europe as a threat to the U.S. itself. Three hundred seventy-five thousand U.S. servicemen provide the living guarantees of this unshakable U.S. commitment to the peace and security of Europe.

United States Strategic Policy Statement by
the President
October 21, 1981

6.2.1.1 Great Britain

The decade will be less dangerous if the West maintains the strength required for peace, and in achieving that goal... there is one element that goes without question. Britain and America will stand side by side.

Remarks at Welcoming Ceremony Prime
Minister Margaret Thatcher
February 26, 1981

We will continue to stand by our policy: to urge the parties in Northern Ireland to come together for a just solution and to condemn all acts of terrorism and violence. We believe a lasting solution can be found only through a process of reconciliation between the two traditions in Northern Ireland and between Britain and Ireland. We encourage and applaud such efforts. We particularly welcome the British and Irish Governments' widening of the framework of their cooperation to this end.

But as much as we wish for a just and peaceful settlement, we in the United States cannot chart a course for the people of Northern Ireland - If solutions are to endure, they must come from the people themselves.

St. Patrick's Day Statement by the President
March 17, 1982

It is by assisting in commercial development, combating terrorism, and encouraging the process of peaceful reconciliation that we in America can do our part to bring peace to Northern Ireland.

St. Patrick's Day Statement by the President
March 17, 1982

6.2.1.2 West Germany

Above all, we agreed on the importance of the U.S. German partnership and the need for continued close consultations. We hope to broaden and deepen these contacts. We also make clear to public opinion in both countries, especially the younger generation, the responsibility that we all share of maintaining both our friendship and our commitment to the one instrument which has kept peace for over 30 years – the North Atlantic Alliance.

Meeting with Chancellor Helmut Schmidt of
the Federal Republic of Germany. Remarks
at conclusion of meeting
January 5, 1982

We have been in agreement on the various issues that confront us, ranging from the matters of the problems in Eastern Europe, Poland, of the theater nuclear forces, and the fact that we are going forward with arms limitation talks also, with the Warsaw Pact and with the Soviet Union.

Remarks following Visit of Chancellor
Schmidt of the Federal Republic of Germany
May 22, 1981

Both sides noted that a serious international situation has been created by Soviet expansionism and armaments efforts. To meet this challenge and to secure peace, they are determined to respond with firmness and to maintain a dialogue with the Soviet Union.

Joint Statement – Visit of Chancellor Schmidt
of the Federal Republic of Germany
May 22, 1981

Our economic policies should be as closely allied as our defense policies, for in the end, our military capabilities are dependent on the strengths of our economics. Sound fiscal management was the hallmark of the Federal Republic's economic miracle, and we in the United States intend to import some of that responsibility to gain control of our own economy.

Visit of Chancellor Helmut Schmidt of the
Federal Republic of Germany
May 21, 1981

The United States will work in partnership with you and with our other European allies to bolster NATO and to offset the disturbing buildup of Soviet military forces. At the same time, we will work toward meaningful negotiations to limit those very weapons.

Visit of Chancellor Helmut Schmidt of the
Federal Republic of Germany
May 21, 1981

Together with deterrence and defense, arms control and disarmament are integral parts of Alliance security policy.

Joint Statement Visit of Chancellor Schmidt
of the Federal Republic of Germany
May 22, 1981

6.2.1.3 Spain

The U.S. enormously admires the strides which you and your countrymen have taken toward creating a vital and vibrant democracy in so short a time. In fully supporting that democracy, we consider Spain not only a major strategic partner but a close friend, and we look forward even more closely to working with your government as Spain continues to pursue full integration with Europe and the West...

Visit of King Juan Carlos I of Spain
Remarks following a meeting
October 13, 1981

6.2.1.4 The Netherlands

Today, the United States and the Netherlands share a joint commitment to our common security and the defense of freedom and our shared democratic values through our mutual membership in the North Atlantic Alliance. Our close economic ties reinforce our common philosophic and political goals, and the Netherlands is now the top foreign investor in the United States.

Dutch-American Friendship Day, 1982
Proclamation 4928
April 12, 1982

6.2.1.5 Cyprus

As you recall, resolution of the Cyprus problem is a priority of this Administration. In this regard, I met with Cypriot President Kyprianou on December 8, 1981, for a useful and productive exchange of views. The United States remains fully committed to assisting in achieving a just and lasting Cyprus settlement and will continue to give its full support to the United Nations and the UN Secretary General's Special Representative on Cyprus, Ambassador Hugo Gobbi, in their efforts to secure solutions to the negotiating differences separating the parties.

The Cyprus Conflict. Letter to the Speaker
of the House and Chairman of the Foreign
Relations Committee
January 28, 1982

6.2.2 Eastern Europe and the Soviet Union

6.2.2.1 U.S.S.R. (see also 1.2.4; 6.1.2)

I am willing to negotiate if it's a legitimate negotiation aimed at verifiable reductions, in particular, the strategic nuclear weapons.

And I also made it plain that I think that at such a negotiation table, if and when this takes place, there should be other considerations, what has been termed by Mr. Brezhnev as linkage, I think that you can't just deal with just one facet of the international relationship; you've got to deal with all of the problems that are dividing us.

Remarks at White House Press Briefing
February 24, 1981

The embargo shouldn't have taken place the way it did in the first place, that if we were going to go that route, then it should have been a general embargo. We shouldn't have asked just one segment of our society - and not even agriculture, just the grain farmers - to bear the burden of this.

Interview with Walter Cronkite
March 3, 1981

I am today lifting the U.S. limitation on additional agricultural sales to the Soviet Union as I promised to do during last year's Presidential campaign.

As a Presidential candidate, I indicated my opposition to the curb on sales, because American farmers had been unfairly singled out to bear the burden of this ineffective national policy. I therefore felt that my decision should be made only when it was clear that the Soviets and other nations would not mistakenly think it indicated a weakening of our position.

I have determined that our position now cannot be mistaken: The United States, along with the vast majority of nations has condemned and remains opposed to the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan and other aggressive acts around the world. We will react strongly to acts of aggression wherever they take place. There will never be a weakening of this resolve.

Statement on Lifting Limitation of
Agricultural Sales to the Soviet Union
April 24, 1981

The United States wants a constructive and mutually beneficial relationship with the Soviet Union. We intend to maintain a high-level dialog. But we are prepared to proceed in whatever direction the Soviet Union decides upon — towards greater mutual restraint and cooperation, or further down a harsh and less rewarding path. We will watch events in Poland closely in coming days and weeks. Further steps may be necessary, and I will be prepared to take them. American decisions will be determined by Soviet actions.

Soviet Involvement in Poland. Statement on
U.S. Measures Taken Against the Soviet
Union
December 29, 1981

Meanwhile, we're working for reduction of arms and military activities as I announced in my address to the nation last November 18th. We have proposed to the Soviet Union a far-reaching agenda for mutual reduction of military forces and have already initiated negotiations with them in Geneva on intermediate-range nuclear forces. In those talks it is essential that we negotiate from a position of strength. There must be a real incentive for the Soviets to take those talks seriously. This requires that we rebuild our defenses.

State of The Union Address Before a Joint
Session of Congress
January 26, 1982

A recognition of what the Soviet empire is about is the starting point. Winston Churchill, in negotiating with the Soviets, observed that they respect only strength and resolve in their dealings with other nations. That's why we've moved to reconstruct our national defenses. We intend to keep the peace. We will also keep our freedom.

State of the Union, Address before a Joint
Session of Congress
January 26, 1982

No, I don't think [the Soviets have] changed their habits. I think, however they're in a more desperate situation than I had assumed that they were economically. Their great military buildup has—and at the expense of denial of consumer products, up to and including food for their people—has now left them on a very narrow edge, and that's why we're proposing to our allies a shut-off of credit with regard to the Polish and the Afghanistan situation.

Presidential Press Conference
March 31, 1982

Q: Would you like to meet with Mr. Brezhnev?

The President: Well, yes ... naturally, (a) head of state that's here in our own country, yes I would very much think that he and I would have a meeting.

Q: You're proposing, in effect, a summit here.

The President: Well, the imagery that you bring up with that, whether that means a full-blown summit conference—no, I think that if he is here and we both address that subject. I think it would be well if he and I had a talk.

Foreign and Domestic Issues
Q's and A's Session with Reporters
April 5, 1982

6.2.2.2 Poland

Our position on the situation in Poland has been clear and consistent from the outset. We believe Poland should be allowed to resolve its own problems without outside interference of any kind. We have scrupulously implemented that policy in our statements, while acting generously in response to Poland's requests to us for economic assistance.

We would like to make clear to all concerned our view that any external intervention in Poland, or any measures aimed at suppressing the Polish people, would necessarily cause deep concern to all those interested in the peaceful development of Poland, and could have a grave effect on the whole course of East-West relations.

At the same time we would emphasize our continuing readiness to assist Poland in its present economic and financial troubles, for as long as the Polish people and authorities continue to seek through a peaceful process of negotiation the resolution of their current problems.

Situation in Poland, Statement by White
House Press Secretary
March 26, 1981

This food grant reflects the humanitarian concern of this Nation for the well-being of the people of Poland. It demonstrates U.S. recognition of longstanding ties and friendship between the American and Polish people and the administration's commitment to the peaceful resolution of the current Polish situation.

Food Assistance for Poland Statement by
the President
November 25, 1981

The United states is taking immediate action to suspend major elements of our economic relationships with the Polish Government. We have halted the renewal of the Export-Import Bank's line of export credit insurance to the Polish Government. We will suspend Polish civil aviation privileges in the United States. We are suspending the right of Poland's fishing fleet to operate in American waters. And we're proposing to our allies the further restriction of high technology exports to Poland.

Christmas and the Situation in Poland
Address to the Nation
December 23, 1981

The Soviet Union, through its threats and pressures, deserves a major share of blame for the developments in Poland. So, I have also sent a letter to President Brezhnev urging him to permit the restoration of basic human rights in Poland provided for in the Helsinki Final Act. In it, I informed him that if this repression continues, the United States will have no choice but to take further concrete political and economic measures affecting our relationship.

Christmas and the Situation in Poland
Address to the Nation
December 23, 1981

6.2.3.1 Japan

The Japanese-American relationship is the anchor of American policy in East Asia. It is a pillar of strength in a world where democratic values are always under challenge. Our friendship is based on respect and mutual trust. America will honor her commitments to Japan, and we will continue to consult fully as true partners. Together we confront a serious world situation.

Just as we will count on Japan, Japan can count on America.

Toast at State Dinner Honoring Prime
Minister Suzuki of Japan
May 7, 1981

The President and Prime Minister discussed various problems facing the world economy. In this connection, they expressed their concern about the rising pressure toward protectionism in many countries and affirmed that the United States and Japan are determined to continue their efforts to maintain and strengthen free and open trade principles embodied in the GATT framework.

Visit of Prime Minister Suzuki of Japan
(Joint Communique)
May 8, 1981

The Prime Minister stated that Japan, on its own initiative and in accordance with its Constitution and basic defense policy, will seek to make even greater efforts for improving its defense capabilities in Japanese territories and in its surrounding sea and air space, and for further alleviating the financial burden of U.S. forces in Japan.

Visit of Prime Minister Suzuki of Japan
(Joint Communique)
May 8, 1981

Affirming their interest in the peace and stability of Asia, the President and the Prime Minister agreed:

- to continue respectively to expand cooperative relations with the People's Republic of China,
- to promote the maintenance of peace on the Korean Peninsula as important for peace and security in East Asia, including Japan,
- to continue their cooperation in support of the solidarity of ASEAN and its quest for the greater resilience and development of its members.

Visit of Prime Minister Suzuki of Japan
(Joint Communique)
May 8, 1981

The President and Prime Minister recognized that all Western industrialized democracies need to make greater efforts in the areas of defense, world economic improvement, economic cooperation with the Third World, and mutually supportive diplomatic initiatives.

Visit of Prime Minister Suzuki of Japan
(Joint Communique)
May 8, 1981

6.2.3.2 South Korea

President Reagan and President Chun pledged to uphold the mutual obligations embodied in the United States-Korea Mutual Defense Treaty of 1954. President Reagan affirmed that the United States, as a Pacific Power, will seek to ensure the peace and security of the region.

President Reagan assured President Chun that the United States has no plans to withdraw U.S. ground combat forces from the Korean peninsula.

Joint Communique
February 2, 1981

President Reagan promised that the United States would remain a reliable supplier of nuclear fuel, generation equipment and power technology.

Joint Communique
February 2, 1981

6.2.3.3 Taiwan

No, and I have not changed my feeling about Taiwan. We have an act, a law, called the Taiwan Relations Act, that provides for defensive equipment being sold to Taiwan as well as other things in the relationship. And I intend to live up to the Taiwan Relations Act.

Presidential News Conference
June 16, 1981

We've further developed our relationship with China, while we've stood by and will continue to stand by our commitments to Taiwan.

Remarks at the Fundraising Dinner for
Governor James R. Thompson, Chicago,
Illinois
July 7, 1981

6.2.3.4 People's Republic of China

Well, I don't know how the Soviet Union will react, but all we have done is—with the People's Republic of China we've wanted—and I've said for a long time—to improve relations with them, move them to the same status of many other countries and not necessarily military allies of ours, in making certain technology and defensive weapons available to them. And I think this is a normal part of the process of improving our relations there.

Presidential News Conference
June 16, 1981

As we enter the second decade since the issuance of the Shanghai Communique our desire is to build an even stronger bilateral and strategic framework for long term friendship between our two nations.

Tenth Anniversary of the Shanghai
Communique Exchange of Letters with
Premier Zhao Ziyang of the People's
Republic of China
February 28, 1982

6.2.3.6 Afghanistan

We also call upon the Soviet Union to avail itself of proposals set forth by the community of nations for the withdrawal of Soviet forces from Afghanistan so that an independent and nonaligned nation can be reestablished with a government responsive to the desires of the people, so that the millions of Afghans who have sought refuge in other countries can return with honor to their homes. As long as the Soviet Union occupies Afghanistan in defiance of the international community, the heroic Afghan resistance will continue, and the United States will support the cause of a free Afghanistan.

Situation in Afghanistan Statement by the
President
December 27, 1981

The U.S. Government and the American people join in the broad international condemnation of the Soviet invasion and occupation of Afghanistan.

Situation in Afghanistan Statement by the
President
December 27, 1981

Despite blanket bombing and chemical and biological weapons, the brave Afghan freedom-fighters have prevented the nearly 100,000-strong Soviet occupation force from extending its control over a large portion of the countryside.

Remarks on Signing Proclamation 4908,
Afghanistan Day
March 10, 1982

Beyond this, the United States is determined to do everything politically possible to bring the Soviet Union to the negotiating table. We and our allies have made clear that Afghanistan will remain a central issue in U.S.-Soviet Government and East-West relations as long as Soviet forces continue to occupy that nation. We have used, and will continue to use, every available opportunity, including the last meeting between Secretary Haig and Soviet Foreign Minister Gromyko, to urge the Soviets to enter into genuine negotiations for a peaceful settlement of the Afghan crisis.

Remarks on Signing Proclamation 4908,
Afghanistan Day
March 10, 1982

Nor can we accept the Soviet claim that the cause of the conflict in Afghanistan is external interference on the part of powers other than the Soviet Union itself. There has, indeed, been external interference in Afghanistan. But that interference has been committed by the Soviet Union itself, which, utterly without provocation, invaded that free and non-aligned nation and imposed its will on an independent people.

Afghanistan New Year Statement by the
President
March 20, 1982

6.2.3.7 Thailand

The nations in your region are cooperating to defend their security, and the way is open for ultimate success. I can assure you that America is ready to help you and ASEAN to maintain your independence against Communist aggression. The Manila Pact in its clarification of our bilateral communique of 1962 is a living document. We will honor the obligations that it conveys.

Visit of Prime Minister Prem Tinsulasonda of
Thailand (Toast at Luncheon)
October 6, 1981

6.2.4 Middle East (General)

My Administration has initiated bilateral discussions with both Parties on the security arrangements to be implemented in the Sinai following Israel's final withdrawal. The United States intends to carry out its commitment to ensure the establishment and maintenance of an acceptable alternative multinational force if it proves impossible for the United Nations to support the security arrangements under the Treaty.

Message to Congress Transmitting a Report:
U.S. Sinai Support Mission
April 15, 1981

We'll work together to maintain the peace that was concluded between Israel and Egypt and to build on that peace and broaden it.

The United States stands ready to help advance the peace process in any way that is useful to the parties concerned.

Visit of Prime Minister Begin Remarks on
the Departure
September 10, 1981

Q. Ford and Carter think that it's necessary for the U.S. to deal directly with the PLO (Palestine Liberation Organization).

The President. Well, there would be a condition - always has been. There's never been any refusal, only until they will recognize Israel's right to exist as a nation, which they still have never done.

Middle East Issues Questions-and-Answer
Session With Reporters Upon Returning
From Camp David, Md.
October 12, 1981

The role of the Sinai Support and Field Missions has been a concrete example of the United States' commitment to the achievement of a just and lasting peace in the Middle East.. Our participation in the Multinational Force and Observers will be the next crucial step in the further promotion of that peace.

United States Sinai Support Mission
Message to Congress Transmitting the
Report
October 20, 1981

I would never risk the security of Israel. And that security depends on a stable peace in that troubled part of the world. And peace can only come by drawing the moderate Arab nations into the peacemaking process, along with Egypt and Israel, who are already hard at work at that.

Virginia State Elections. Remarks at Rally
for Gubernatorial Candidate Marshall
Coleman in Richmond. VA.
October 27, 1981

I want to emphasize that there is no intention or expectation that these members of the U.S. Armed forces will become involved in hostilities. Egypt and Israel are at peace, and we expect them to remain at peace.

Implementation of the 1979 Treaty of Peace between Egypt and Israel. Letter to the Speaker of the House and President of the Senate Reporting on the Deployment and Mission of U.S. Forces in the Multinational Force and Observers.
October 27, 1981

6.2.4.1. Israel

As we consult about these problems, rest assured that the security of Israel is a principal objective of this administration and that we regard Israel as an ally in our search for regional stability.

Equally important in our discussions is the commitment of our two countries to advance the cause of peace.

Welcoming Ceremony for Prime Minister
Begin
September 9, 1981

The United States will remain committed to Israel's security and well-being. We will work together with you and with our other friends in the region to counter Soviet aggression and to strengthen security of all the countries in the area.

Visit of Prime Minister Begin of Israel.
Remarks on his Departure
September 10, 1981

6.2.4.2 Jordan

Let it be understood that America seeks peace with honor and security for all the states and people of the region, undoubtedly a similar goal to your own.

Today, let us achieve an understanding about ourselves and then reaffirm to the world that there are not differences between us that we cannot overcome and none that will lessen the friendship between the United States and the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan.

For our part, no one should doubt that the preservation of Jordan's security, integrity, and its unique and enduring character remains a matter of highest importance.

Visit of King Hussein I of Jordan. Remarks
at Welcoming Ceremony
November 2, 1981

There has been no change regarding our military supply relationship with Jordan and Secretary Weinberger brought me no new request . Any decision on future sales to Jordan or any other country in the region will be made in the context of my Administration's firm commitment to Israel's security and the need to bring peace to the region.

United States Military Assistance Policies for
the Middle East Letter to Prime Minister
Menachem Begin of Israel.
February 16, 1982

6.2.4.3 Lebanon

We support the efforts now in progress to permit Lebanon to achieve a genuine national reconciliation, internal security and peace with its neighbours.

Ottawa Economic Summit
July 20, 1981

6.2.4.4 Saudi Arabia

...We will make it plain that we recognize we have a stake in the Middle East and that we are going to stand by our friends, and allies there, both Israel and those nations like Egypt and the Sudan and so forth, that I don't think that the same thing will happen, that kind of an overthrow would take place.

Interview with the President. Q's and A's
with Out of Town Newspaper Editors
October 16, 1982

This vote alone doesn't mean that our security problems in that part of the world have been completely solved. This package is but a part of our overall regional security strategy. Our strategy seeks to enhance the capacity of friendly states to defend themselves and to improve our own ability to project our own forces into the region should deterrence fail. We'll continue to pursue efforts in both areas.

Our support for the security of Israel is, of course, undiminished by today's vote. The United States will maintain its unshakeable commitment to the security and welfare of the State of Israel, recognizing that a strong Israel is essential to our basic goals in that area.

Sale of AWACS and other Air Defense
Equipment to Saudi Arabia, Q's and A's
following Senate Vote
October 23, 1981

6.2.4.5 Libya

Libyan policy and action supported by revenues from the sale of oil imported into the United States are inimical to United States national security. The Secretaries recommend that I take steps immediately to eliminate the dependence of the United States on Libya as a source of crude oil...

No crude oil produced in Libya (except crude oil loaded aboard maritime vessels at any time prior to March 12, 1982) may be imported into the United States, its territories or possessions...

Proclamation 4907 Imports of Petroleum
March 10, 1982

6.2.5. Africa

We've contributed to the African Refugees Conference in Geneva, to the Zimbabwe Donor's Conference, and despite our own domestic belt-tightening, I've asked Congress for significant assistance levels for Africa. We look forward to cooperating with you on many additional initiatives.

Remarks on the Departure of the Kenyan
President
September 25, 1981

6.2.6 The Americas

6.2.6.1 Canada (see also 6.2.1)

But as we develop our resources, we must protect the environment around us. We will never shirk our responsibility to defend our way of life when it is threatened.

Our strong defense is the foundation of freedom, peace, and stability, and our countries must continue to draw close in times of crisis as we always have.

Remarks at State Dinner Ottawa, Canada
March 10, 1982

We've continued our efforts, begun with the Great Lakes Water Quality Agreement of 1972, to protect our joint heritage in the Great Lakes. We want to continue to work cooperatively to understand and control the air and water pollution that respects no borders.

Address before a Joint Session of
Parliament - Ottawa, Canada
March 11, 1981

6.2.6.2 Mexico

God made Mexico and the United States neighbors, but it is our duty and the duty of generations yet to come to make sure that we remain friends. I welcome you today with the pledge that this administration will sincerely and diligently strive to maintain a relationship of mutual respect and cooperation between our two nations and that decisions which affect both sides of our border will be made only after the closest consultation between our governments.

Visit of President Lopez Portillo of Mexico
Welcoming Ceremony
June 8, 1981

6.2.6.3 Caribbean Basin

And in the Caribbean we've launched an effort to attack the root causes of instability, while we're making it clear the United States will not tolerate interference by Cuba with the lives and freedoms of other nations in this hemisphere.

Remarks at the Fundraising Dinner for
Governor James R. Thompson, Chicago
Illinois
July 4, 1981

I share the spirit and the dream and the task that we've all set before us. The enormous importance of the program that we're jointly developing - strengthening cooperation with our neighbors in the Caribbean Basin - this is one of my highest priorities.

We're neighbors. We share not only opportunities for mutual benefits but also each other's troubles. I know that economic success is crucial to resolving problems of political instability, and I know that economic and social progress occur most often and most vigorously in societies that protect individual freedoms and democratic processes.

Caribbean and Central America Actions.
Remarks by Telephone to the Planning
Session in Miami, Florida
November 29, 1981

In the vital region of the Caribbean Basin, we're developing a program of aid, trade and investment incentives to promote self-sustaining growth and a better, more secure life for our neighbors to the south. Toward those who would export terrorism and subversion in the Caribbean and elsewhere, especially Cuba and Libya, we will act with firmness.

State of the Union, Address before a Joint
Session of Congress
January 26, 1982

I am proposing an extension of the 10 percent tax credit that now applies only to domestic investment to new equity investments in qualifying Caribbean Basin countries. A country would qualify for the benefit for a period of five years by entering into a bilateral executive agreement with the U.S. to exchange information for tax administration purposes.

I am requesting a supplemental appropriation for the FY 1982 foreign assistance program in the amount of \$350 million in emergency economic assistance. This assistance will help make possible financing of critical imports for the private sector in Basin countries experiencing a severe credit crunch.

Caribbean Basin Initiative Message to
Congress Transmitting Proposed Legislation
March 12, 1982

Its centerpiece is the offer of one-way free trade. I am requesting authority to eliminate duties on all imports from the Basin except textiles and apparel items subject to textile agreements.

Caribbean Basin Initiative Message to
Congress Transmitting the Proposed
Caribbean Basin Economic Recovery Act
March 17, 1982

In addition to these legislative requests, I am directing the following actions, which are within the discretion of the Executive Branch:

- We will extend more favorable treatment to Caribbean Basin textile and apparel exports within the context of our overall textile policy.
- We will seek to negotiate bilateral investment treaties with interested countries.
- We will work with multilateral development banks and the private sector to develop insurance facilities to supplement OPIC's political risk insurance coverage for U.S. investors.
- The U. S. Export-Import Bank will expand protection, where its lending criteria allow, for short-term credit from U.S. banks, as well as local commercial banks, to Caribbean Basin private sectors for critical imports.

Caribbean Basin Initiative, Message to
Congress Transmitting the Proposed
Caribbean Basin Economic Recovery Act
March 17, 1982

The well-being and security of our Caribbean Basin neighbors are in our own vital interest. Today, both their economic wellbeing and security are threatened. Economic disaster is consuming our neighbors' money reserves and credit, it's forcing thousands of people to immigrate, and threatening even the most established democracies. Extremist groups and violent minorities are exploiting this economic misery to gain new footholds in this hemisphere. If we don't act now, the dangers will grow. New Cubas will arise, and the cost of ensuring our security to the south will escalate.

Caribbean Basin Initiative, Remarks on
Signing a Message to Congress Transmitting
Proposed Legislation
March 17, 1982

It will support our neighbors' efforts to achieve economic progress, political democracy, social justice, and freedom from outside intervention. By encouraging a more productive and dynamic private sector, it will develop jobs, goods, and services which the people of the Basin need for a better life. This is our contribution. Others in this hemisphere are also increasing theirs. Our willingness to act boldly has been a catalyst.

Caribbean Basin Initiative, Remarks on
Signing a Message to Congress Transmitting
Proposed Legislation
March 17, 1982

The Caribbean region is a vital strategic and commercial artery for the United States. It's literally our third border. Almost half of our trade—our import and export trade and two-thirds of our imported oil—over half of our strategic materials pass through the Panama Canal or the Gulf of Mexico. It's in our own vital interest to help our Caribbean friends to protect themselves from hostile, foreign-inspired forces that would impose an alien ideology through the use of violence and terrorism. One of those islands has already been influenced and pretty much guided by Cuba, and lately the reports that we get are of military buildup beginning on that island. It certainly can't be for defense against its neighbors.

Caribbean Basin Initiative, Remarks at a
White House Briefing for Chief Executive
Officers of U.S. Corporations
April 28, 1982

Now, in consultation with other governments of the Americas and with leaders of the Basin region, we have come up with a balanced package of trade, investment, and foreign assistance, offering practical examples of the view that I presented there at Cancun. If our program works—and our Caribbean Basin Initiative can change the course of development around the world. It can usher in a new era of more free-market policy in many countries which, since their recent independence, have often marched to a different drummer.

Caribbean Basin Initiative, Remarks at a
White House Briefing for Chief Executive
Officers of U.S. Corporations
April 28, 1982

6.2.6.4. El Salvador

One of our reasons for the support of this government is because we believe that they do hold out the best hope for improving the conditions of the people of El Salvador.

So, we're mindful of that, and we think that the - when the terrorists themselves, the guerrillas, boast of having killed - and they give a number somewhere above 6,000 people in the last year - and that's their own claim of what they've accomplished, we think that we are helping the forces that are supporting human rights in El Salvador.

Presidential Press Conference
March 6, 1981

The President. I don't believe it is a valid parallel. I know that many people have been suggesting that. The situation here is, you might say, our front yard; it isn't just El Salvador. What we're doing, in going to the aid of a government that asked that aid of a neighboring country and a friendly country in our hemisphere, is try to halt the infiltration into the Americas by terrorists, by outside interference and those who aren't just aiming at El Salvador but, I think, are aiming at the whole of Central and possibly later South America - and, I'm sure, eventually North America. But this is what we're doing, is trying to stop this destabilizing force of terrorism and guerrilla warfare and revolution from being exported in here, backed by the Soviet Union and Cuba and those others that we've named. And we have taken that evidence to some of our allies. So, I think the situation is entirely different.

We do not foresee the need of American troops as I said earlier, in this, and we're sending ... some 50-odd personnel for training. Well, we have such training squads in more than 30 countries today. So, this isn't an unusual thing that we are doing.

Presidential Press Conference
March 6, 1981

Q. Mr. President, I'd like to followup Helen's question. You mentioned El Salvador and the importance that El Salvador has to the United States and this region. Yet, the El Salvador Government is rapidly losing ground, and guerrillas already control almost one-fourth of the land there. How far will the United States go to keep the Duarte government in power?

How far are we prepared to go? As I've said, we're giving economic aid. I think we should continue to do that. I don't believe this requires in any way, nor have we considered ... actual military intervention on our part. But we are hopeful, still, that with the help of some of the other neighbors in Central America who feel as we do, that we can bring about the idea of an election and a peaceful settlement.

President's News Conference
November 10, 1981

I will say, lest there be some misunderstanding, there are no plans to send American combat troops into action any place in the world.

The President's News Conference of
February 18, 1982

On the mainland, Central America, as we've been talking about them, rebels, supplied by the Soviet Union through Cuba and Nicaragua, are attempting to shut the door on democracy for the people of El Salvador. Very effective worldwide propaganda has tried to convince the world that Communist guerrillas and terrorists were freedom-fighters representing and having the support of the people of El Salvador. A week ago Sunday that lie was exposed for what it was, once and for all.

Guerrillas destroyed hundreds of busses, so people walked many miles under the threat of death to reach the polling places and vote. And they voted for democracy and against Marxism and the tyranny that it represents.

Bridgetown, Barbados. Remarks following
Luncheon meeting with Leaders of Eastern
Caribbean Countries
April 8, 1982

6.2.6.5 Cuba

The expansion of state control is not the road to progress; it's the road to serfdom. And for every serf, there is a master. Failing miserably to develop its own economy, the Marxist model in this hemisphere has become totally dependent on a dole handed out by a faraway, totalitarian power. The strings attached to that subsidy make a mockery of national independence.

Kingston, Jamaica
Toasts at a Working Dinner
April 7, 1982

Q: Will there be normalized relationships between the United States and Cuba sometime in your administration? What would that take?

The President: What it would take is Fidel Castro, recognizing that he made the wrong choice quite a while ago, and that he sincerely and honestly wants to rejoin the family of American nations and become a part of the Western Hemisphere and the American nations again. And it would take more than words. I think there are some deeds that if he performed those deeds it would prove his sincerity. And no one would welcome him more than we would.

Economic Recovery Program
Remarks at a Q's and A's Session with
Editors and Broadcasters from Mid-Western
States
April 30, 1982

6.2.6.6 The Falklands

Q: Mr. President, would you support—would this government support Britain's efforts to free its hostages in the Falklands in exchange for Mrs. Thatcher's support for freeing American Hostages in Iran?

The President: You've asked a question, in a way, about a particular facet of it. Let me just answer it in a little broader context. It's a very difficult situation for the United States, because we're friends with both of the countries engaged in this dispute, and we stand ready to do anything we can to help them. And what we hope for and would like to help in doing is have a peaceful resolution of this with no forceful action or no bloodshed. And to that extent, we support the resolution that's already in the United Nations, that there be a withdrawal of forces and we resolve this at the U.N.

Foreign and Domestic Issues and Q's and
A's Session with Reporters
April 5, 1982

Q: I understand, sir, but the last time you spoke you said that both sides were our friends and you implied that there was a certain evenhandedness in our attitude. Is that still our position?

The President: We are still trying to be a fair broker in this situation and bring peace. And again, things lose translation between here and when someone may hear them on either side. That's why the safest thing is to not comment.

Foreign and Domestic Issues,
Q's and A's with Reporters
April 14, 1982

You haven't said anything about whether the U.S. is supplying any intelligence information to the British. But could you comment on reports that the Soviets are supplying intelligence information to the Argentinians?

The President: Well, that has been reported and evidently is established. And I think that it's a—I'd like to see them butt out.

Foreign and Domestic Issues,
Q's and A's with Reporters
April 14, 1982

The United States has and will continue to do everything possible to help head off hostilities between Great Britain and Argentina. We believe a war would not only be tragic for both sides but dangerous for world peace, and we won't falter in our efforts to help prevent that.

Remarks at a White House Luncheon for
Southeast Editors and Broadcasters
April 15, 1982

.... Secretary Haig has done a magnificent job. And let me just lay one thing to rest now regarding some of the rumors that have gone on. This idea of whether or not we've endangered any prestige of ours in doing what we've done—I think we would have lost prestige if we had not been willing to undertake this job of trying to broker an agreement between these two parties and forestall violence. And however it may turn out, my only regret would be if it didn't work.

Domestic and Foreign Issues,
Q's and A's with Reporters
April 20, 1982

.... But I think what the Secretary was saying is, we must remember that the aggression was on the part of Argentina in this dispute over the sovereignty of that little ice-cold bunch of land down there, and they finally just resorted to armed aggression, and there was bloodshed. And I think the principle that all of us must abide by is, armed aggression of that kind must not be allowed to succeed.

Q: Would you grant what material Great Britain requests?

The President: I'm sure that we would, because I'm sure they wouldn't make any request that was not in keeping with the bilateral arrangements that we have.

Q: Mr. President, do you see any possibility of military involvement by the United States in the Falklands dispute?

The President: No, I don't see any possibility of that. And we're still hopeful that before action takes place, that there still may be a diplomatic settlement.

Economic Recovery Program
Remarks and Q's and A's Session with
Editors and Broadcasters from Midwestern
States
April 30, 1982